#### Prajāpati's relations with Brahman, Bṛhaspati and Brahmā

Verhandelingen der Koninklijke Nederlandse Akademie van Wetenschappen, Afd. Letterkunde, Nieuwe Reeks, deel 138

# Prajāpati's relations with Brahman, Bṛhaspati and Brahmā

J. Gonda

#### ISBN 0 444 85695 1

# Contents

I	Introduction 1
II	Viśvakarman and Vāyu 3
III	Svayambhū 6
IV	Prajāpati and Brhaspati 11
V	Bráhman and Brahmā 36
VI	Prajāpati and Bráhman 38
VII	Prajāpati and the Brahmán priest 50
VIII	Prajāpati and the God Brahmā 57
IX	Purușa 61
X	Epilogue 65
	Abbreviations 67

Indices 71

## I

#### Introduction

In this publication I intend to describe and, within the limits of possibility, to explain the relations that existed between the Vedic god Prajāpati, whose name occurs already in the Rgveda-Saṃhitā, on the one hand and the Bráhman concept, as well as the personal gods Bṛhaspati "the Lord of bṛh, i.e. Bráhman", and the 'personification' Brahmá, who plays no part in the oldest texts and is no figure of considerable prominence in the younger Veda, on the other. On these points the handbooks of the history of Vedic or Indian religion give no more than meagre information¹. Sometimes this information is not even exact or very felicitously worded². It is not always clearly stated that or whether or how far part of Prajāpati's functions were transferred to the impersonal Bráhman and then also to Brahmá and other gods³ or that his name, like the names of Bṛhaspati and Hiraṇyagarbha⁴, who in the brāhmaṇas and the earlier upaniṣads are independent divine figures, often - but not always, it is true - came to denote the god Brahmá⁵. Even in Bailey's recent book

1 For instance, Macdonell, Vedic Mythology; H. Oldenberg, Die Weltanschauung der Brāhmaṇa-Texte, Göttingen 1919; Keith, Religion and philosophy are almost

silent on these relations and the relevant problems.

H. v. Glasenapp, Die Religionen Indiens, Stuttgart 1943, p. 143, mentions only the transference of the legends (sic) of the creator of the world, Hiranyagarbha and Prajāpati to Brahmā; the opinion expressed in L. Renou (and J. Filliozat), L'Inde classique, I, Paris 1947, p. 337: Prajāpati, "a product of learned speculation" is misleading (see Gonda, The popular Prajāpati); p. 329 read: Prajāpati, "maître de la postérité" instead of the printer's error "... prospérité"; A.L. Basham, The wonder that was India, Londen <sup>2</sup> 1956, p. 240: By the end of the Rgvedic period ... a creator-god, Prajāpati had developed, whether wholly from the speculations of the brahmans or from non-Āryan influence": ?; M. Eliade, Histoire des croyances et des idées religieuses, I, Paris, 1976, p. 240: "Prajāpati ... une création de la spéculation savante ... (qui) prolonge Puruṣa"; D.M. Knipe, in Encycl. of Rel., XI, New York 1986, p. 476: "the supreme being and father of the gods".

For Viṣṇu as a heir of part of Prajāpati's functions and as fusing with him see Gonda, Aspects of early Viṣṇuism, p. 24; 78; 88; 110. Already in RV. 10, 184, 1 Prajāpati is associated with Viṣṇu, and in VS. 31, 22 Śri and Lakṣmī are the con-

sorts of Purusa-Prajāpati in the form of the sun.

I refer to J. Gonda, Background and variants of the Hiranyagarbha conception, in Studies in Indo-Asian art and culture, III, Comm. vol. Raghuvira, New Delhi

1974, p. 39.

Identifications of deities or important figures and so on that are supposed to have a quality, function or trait of character in common are far from rare: for instance, in AVS. 11, 5, 16 (AVP. 16, 154, 6) the highly exalted brahmacārin ("one cultivating bráhman") is said to be Prajāpati, who as sovereign (virāj) became the ruling Indra.

on Brahmā<sup>6</sup> the relations between Brahmā and his "functional antecedent" Prajāpati are far from exhaustively discussed, attention being mainly focussed on a few myths and post-Vedic particulars. It seems therefore worthwhile to collect and study the main Vedic as well as some upaniṣadic and other texts, which can be regarded as sources of information on the various ritual, mythological, and theological affinities, associations, relationships and other coincidences, which, being more numerous than a superficial reader would think, may be supposed to have led or contributed to the above development.

<sup>6</sup> G. Bailey, The mythology of Brahmā, Delhi 1983; see p. 63 ff. The present publication was for the greater part compiled before I became acquainted with this book (summer 1984).

## $\Pi$

#### Viśvakarman and Vāyu

Passing mention may first be made of Viśvakarman1, who, -incautiously regarded as Prajāpati's double<sup>2</sup> - besides Brahmaņaspati and other deities figures as an often more or less independent demiurge ("making everything"). Though being in different times and different (popular, ritualistic, or philosophical) circles of the Aryan society no doubt not always recognized as an able or important deity, he represented, for the same reason and in the same way, an ancient effort to express the idea of a unique god. In RV. 10, 81, in which he is eulogized, the cosmic creation is not only compared to the work of a smith and a carpenter, but also to a sacrificial rite (remember that Prajāpati is regarded as the one who produced the sacrifice, SB. 13, 1, 1, 4 and that he was the arch-sacrificer); in 8, 98, 2 Viśvakarman is identical with Indra (cf. VS. 8, 45 and 46; ŚB. 4, 6, 4, 6). The description of his person, in RV. 10, 81, 3 "with eyes, face, arms and feet in all directions", reminds us of the well-known four-faced Brahmā of later times. In st. 7 of the same hymn he is described as Vācaspati "Lord of (sacred) Speech", a name that at TS. 1, 8, 10, 1 is given to Brhaspati and in SB. 5, 1, 1, 16 quoting VS. 9, 1 to Prajāpati (cf. also Mahīdhara on VS.); in 10, 82, 2 as Dhātar<sup>3</sup>, who in the later period is an equivalent of Brahmā or Prajāpati and as Vidhātar "the Disposer, Ordainer"4, who later is often also mentioned together with Dhatar and likewise fuses with Brahmā; he is known as the One (st. 2 and 6; cf., e.g., RV. 10, 129, 2; 3, later often used to characterize Bráhman<sup>5</sup>; cf., e.g., BĀŬ. 3, 9, 9) and as "the first embryo which the waters bore" (RV. 10, 82, 6): compare the accounts of the cosmogony according to which the waters produced a (golden) embryo (e.g. RV, 10, 121, 7; AVŚ. 4, 2, 8), which at TS. 5, 5, 1, 2 is expressly identified with Prajapati<sup>6</sup>. In RV. 10, 82, 1 Viśvakarman is said to be "wise (possessed of

Renou, L'Inde classique, I, p. 329.

4 See also Bailey, Brahmā, p. 141.

Macdonell, Vedic Mythology, p. 118; P. Deussen, Allgemeine Geschichte der Philosophie, I,1, "Leipzig 1920, p. 134 ff.; F. Edgerton, The beginnings of Indian philosophy, London 1965, p. 61 f.; Renou, E.V.P., XV, p. 167 ff.; Bhattacharji, The Indian theogony, p. 320 ff.; the same, in ABORI 54 (Poona 1983), p. 208; Gonda, Aspects of early Viṣṇuism, p. 88. Compare, e.g., also E. Dammann, Die Religionen Afrikas, Stuttgart 1963, p. 83.

<sup>3</sup> The god who places, establishes, founds, gives things their right place.

<sup>5 &</sup>quot;Prélude au bráhman neutre des temps ultérieurs", Renou, E.V.P. XV, p. 170.

See Gonda, Hiranyagarbha conception (see n. I, 4 above).

visionary wisdom) by (through, because of) his mind (spirit)"7 (mánasā hi dhirah: remember that at BAU. 4, 1, 6 and ChU. 7, 3, 1 manas is identified with Brahman and that Prajapati is often associated or even identified with this concept<sup>8</sup>. In TS. 4, 2, 5, 2 (a mantra) viśvakarmā is either an epithet of Prajāpati, indicating a special aspect, or a second name, or an addition showing that both figures are actually the same. In TB. 1, 1, 1, 5 the first creator is said to be Viśvakarman, "the one who puts together or makes ready" (samkrti) and also Brhaspati "the attentive or experienced one" (cikitvān). In ŚvU. 4, 17 the one supreme God is given the name or epithet of Viśvakarman, in 4, 2 he is identified with Brahman, the (primaeval) waters and Prajāpati (cf. VS. 32, 1; MNU. 14)9. In the brāhmanas Viśvakarman and Prajāpati are not infrequently names of the same deity<sup>10</sup>: cf. AiB. 4, 22, 9 "after having emitted (created) creatures (offspring) Prajāpati became Viśvakarman. Viśvakarman is the year ...; verily thus they obtain Prajāpati, the year, Viśvakarman ..."11; MS. 1, 3, 35: 42, 4; KS. 39, 4: 122, 10 viśvakarmā diśām patih prajāpatih sa naḥ paśūn pātu; SB. 7, 4, 2, 5; 8, 2, 1, 10; 8, 2, 3, 13; 9, 4, 1, 12; see also VS. 12, 6112. It is of course possible to translate viśvakarman as an epithet: TB. 3, 7, 9, 7 prajāpatir viśvakarmā "Prajāpati is the creator of all things" (Dumont). In the Mahābhārata Viśvakarman is the same divine figure as Svayambhū, i.e. Brahmā (3, 114, 17), but also one of the secondary Prajāpatis<sup>13</sup> (1, 60, 27 ff.).

Vāyu, Wind, must in prehistoric times have been a deity of greater importance than in the historical period 14; in MS. 2, 5, 1: 47, 16 he is said to be not only the swiftest of the gods, but also the ojiṣṭhaḥ "the one who is to the highest degree characterized by authority (and so on) 15. Some stray notes point to his relations with Bráhman: according to ŚB. 11, 2, 3, 1 he was created by Brahman which in the beginning was this universe; he is on equal footing with Bráhman in that a sacrificer may attain to co-existence in his world (ŚBK. 1, 6, 4, 9; cf. ŚBM. 11, 4, 4, 6); in BĀU. 3, 7, 2 he is the thread which ties together this world, the other world and all beings: cf., e.g., 3, 6 in fine; ŚB. 8, 4, 1, 3; in ŚvU. 4, 2 the one immanent God is said to be (represented by) Vāyu, Brahman, Prajāpati and, it is true, some other deities; according to KenaU. 27 (4, 2) Agni, Vāyu and Indra "touched Brahman closest".

The stanza TS. 3, 1, 4, 2 f. quoted in BhŚ. 7, 12, 6; ĀpŚ. 7, 12, 10 is possibly a piece of evidence of co-operation of Vāyu and Prajāpati: when

<sup>7</sup> Not "treu dem eignen Ratschlusz" (Deussen) or "wise in his intellect (Edgerton); see Gonda, The vision of the Vedic poets, p. 215; and in WZKSA 27, p. 19.

I refer to my article The creator and his spirit (Manas and Prajāpati), in WZKSA 27 (1983), p. 5 ff.

<sup>9</sup> On the relation between Brahmā and Viśvakarman in the epic period see references in Hopkins, Epic mythology, p. 194.

<sup>10</sup> But elsewhere (cf. TS. 5, 7, 5, 3) Viśvakarman, Parameşthin and Prajāpati are unmistakably different divine figures.

<sup>11</sup> Cf. Gonda, Prajāpati and the year, p. 5; 34 etc.

<sup>12</sup> For Viṣṇu as a heir of Prajāpati-Viśvakarman's functions see Gonda, Aspects of early Viṣṇuism, p. 88 f.

<sup>13</sup> See below, p. 8.

<sup>14</sup> See Gonda, Dual deities, p. 221 ff.

<sup>15</sup> For the difficult word ojas see J. Gonda, Ancient-Indian ojas ..., Utrecht 1952.

during the performance of an animal sacrifice the fire is carried round, offerings are made with five mantras, among them "God Vāyu must in the beginning release the cattle of the forest, Prajāpati, in harmony with (his) offspring" (Caland). Translators disagree, however (Keith and Kashikar: "Vāyu, lord of offspring"). Vāyu is according to SB. 6, 2, 2, 11 one half of Prajāpati; to 7, 1, 2, 5 the vital air that went out of this god; according to AiB. 4, 26, 11 Prajāpati simply is Vāyu. Prajāpati is, on the other hand, said to be Vayu when he has been relaxed (SB. 6, 1, 2, 19), and to have become "that breath that blows here" (11, 1, 6, 17). In SB. 8, 4, 1, 6 f. Vāyu plays a part in the restoration of Prajāpati (agnicayana ritual); 9, 1, 2, 38, where he is considered to be the body of Prajāpati, the great fireplace. At the end of the description of the laying down of the third layer of the great fireplace (agnicayana) - which represents Prajāpati - in the mantras of which Vāyu's name is a comparatively frequent occurrence16, this god, who is during the relevant performance made the overlord of that layer (SB. 8, 3, 2, 4), fuses with Prajāpati: this structure is called Vāyu-Prajāpati (8, 3, 4, 15). - In connexion with the socalled mental chant (mānasa-stotra, SV. II, 726-8, gavām ayana ritual) an imaginary libation to Prajāpati-Vāyu is made; everything connected with it is done mentally 17. - Vāyu is also regarded as identical with Viśvakarman (ŚB. 8, 1, 4, 7) and as having become manas (ibidem).

<sup>16</sup> See F. Staal (ed.), Agni, Berkeley 1983, I, p. 459 ff.

# III

#### Svayambhū

Let us suppose that the compound svayambhū (svayambhu) "having come (that which has come) to exist of its self (spontaneously)", what is causa sui, was first used to characterize objects or phenomena of unknown origin, which pertain to the physical and psychical reality. Thus it is in VS. 2, 26; ŚB. 1, 9, 3, 16 applied to the sun: "Thou art svayambhū...", i.e. "not created" (akṛtakaḥ), "accomplished, perfect in yourself or by yourself" (svayamsiddhaḥ, Mahīdhara); (see also MS. 4, 6, 6: 88, 16; MŚ. 4, 12, 10; KŚ. 3, 8, 17); in RV. 10, 83, 4; AVŚ. 4, 32, 4; AVP. 4, 32, 4 to (the psychical tension which induces) fury (manyu) that is also described as being "passionate, overpowering, of overcoming authority". Being the absolute origin of desires and acts, being (so to say) predisposition, manyu itself is without an origin¹; cf. RV. 10, 147, 1, where Indra's manyu is called "the first". Notice that the variant of RV. 10, 83, 4 etc. occurring at MS. 4, 12, 3: 186, 8 has the compound svayamja "born of himself": an attempt at greater precision?

The compound is also found at TS. 5, 1, 9, 4 to characterize fire that "comes to life from the pan, for from it it comes into existence, it is sva-yambhū by name". One of the features of the unbloody sacrifice for Mitra and Brhaspati, which is an episode of the royal consecration, is that several of the materials and implements used in it should have come into existence of their own accord (svayam, see, e.g., ĀpŚ. 18, 11, 2; 4; 5; 6; 9 etc.; KŚ. 15, 3, 40 ff.; ŚB. 5, 3, 2, 6 speaking of fresh butter that is svayam uditam). From this fact it has been concluded that "the most important feature of the engendering process to which the king subjects himself is its self-dependence": he actually engenders himself<sup>2</sup>.

himself is its self-dependence"; he actually engenders himself<sup>2</sup>. In VS. 23, 63 (quoted at ŚB. 13, 5, 2, 23;  $\bar{A}$ śvŚ. 10, 9, 5; ŚŚ. 16, 7, 1) the svayambhū one, said to have come into being in a proper manner (subhūḥ)<sup>3</sup> and to be the first, is stated to have conceived, within the

1 Ch. Malamoud, Manyún svayambhún, in Mélanges d'Indianisme à la mémoire de L. Renou, Paris 1968, p. 504.

3 "strong" (Griffith, VS.), "of good nature" (Eggeling, SB.). "well-being" (Caland, SS.); Mahīdhara explained: suṣṭhu bhūr utpattir yasmāt sa, i.e. viśvot-pādakah.

J.C. Heesterman, The ancient Indian royal consecration, Thesis Utrecht, 's-Gravenhage 1957, p. 58; 62. Malamoud, op. cit., p. 505, copying the printer's error (VS. 2, 20 instead of VS. 2, 26; see above) on p. 62 of this book and misinterpreting the author's last sentences, incorrectly says that the king is called svayambhū and should make the implements with his own hands. Nor is his conclusion quite correct and pertinent.

great (primaeval) ocean, the timely germ from which Prajāpati was born. According to the commentators this svayambhū one is the Puruṣa "without beginning and end".

The passage TB. 3, 12, 3, 1 eulogizes tapas "creative heat", that power concept "by which in the beginning the gods attained godhood, the rsis obtained heaven, and by which this universe, whatever exists, is overpowered". The wish is expressed to worship with an oblation the firstborn god (deva), Bráhman Svayambhu, the highest, who (which) is tapas (or, B.S., which is the highest tapas?); he (it) is son, father, mother (i.e. he is the procreator, the womb or female parent and its (his) creation, the created reality). "Tapas indeed became (and still is, sambabhūva) the first divine spirit (yakşam prathamam)". This implies that Brahman Svayambhū's creative activity consists in tapas, which was the real causa efficiens in the beginning as well as in the universe as we know it. Mention of tapas as the original and ultimate creative power is, for instance, also made in SB. 11, 1, 6, 1 stating that the primaeval waters inaugurated the era of phenomenal existence by means of tapas and 11, 5, 8, 1 f. where Prajapati is said to have been alone, to perform tapas and to create the world out of himself.

In AVS. 19, 53, 10 (AVP. 12, 2, 10) time is declared to have generated (made emanate from itself, asrjata) progeny (creatures, prajāḥ) and, in the beginning, Prajāpati; the svayambhū Kaśyapa<sup>5</sup> (and) tapas were (likewise) born from the same fundamental conception. The occurrence of this epithet is the more interesting as the names of both figures are also coupled in AVS. 17, 1, 27 (AVP. 18, 32, 10), which is a prayer for a long life and protection afforded by Bráhman, accompanied, possessed or even more or less controlled (āvṛtah, and in st. 28 parivṛtah) by Prajāpati and by Kaśyapa's light (iyotis) and brilliant energy (varcas), for which see AVŚ. 13, 3, 10; AVP. 4, 3, 1; 19, 31, 9 (for Kaśyapa's bráhman AVŚ. 1, 14, 4; AVP. 1, 85, 1; for Kaśyapa and his triple lifetime AVS. 5, 28, 7). A more intimate relation between Prajāpati and this person - who in GB. 1, 2, 8 is related to have performed tapas on Kaśyapa's peak (kaśyapatunge) - occurs at ŚB. 7, 5, 1, 5: Prajāpati, having assumed the form of a tortoise (kūrma), created creatures; since kūrma and kasyapa are synonyms, "all creatures are said to be descended from Kaśyapa". It has unconvincingly been supposed<sup>6</sup> that in cases such as SV. 1, 1, 2, 4, 10; 1, 4, 2, 3, 2 this figure is identical with Prajāpati. As to svayambhū Kaśyapa, it should be noticed that in AVP. 1, 25, 1; TS. 5, 6, 1 a; MS. 2, 13, 1: 151, 7 this person is stated to have been born, like Indra, in the golden (primaeval) waters. In a variant of this stanza, AVŚ. 1, 33, 1, it is, however, Savitar and Agni who are said to have been born there. If this is another argument in favour of Kaśyapa's being a 'personification' of the sun (cf. TĀ. 1, 7, 1; see also 1, 8, 6), his epithet svayambhū is perfectly intelligible; if (or, when) he was regarded as having been born,

<sup>4</sup> Rather than "asceticism" (P.E. Dumont, in Proc. Amer. Phil. Soc. 95, p. 663). See Renou, E.V.P. II, p. 76, n. 1; Gonda, Religionen Indiens, I, p. 31; 184 f. etc.; 359; J. Blair, Heat in the Rig Veda and Atharva Veda, New Haven 1961.

<sup>5</sup> As to Kaśyapa see Gonda, Aspects, p. 118; 127.

<sup>6</sup> Petersburg Dictionary, II, 187.

this epithet should "not be taken too literally"7. In the Mahābhārata Kaśyapa is one of the Prajāpatis who in that later period are supposed to have been progenitors of creatures; Kaśyapa Prajāpati the husband of Prajāpati's daughters Kadrū and Vinatā and (3, 187, 1 ff.) is identified with Nārāyana.

According to SB. 13, 7, 1, 1 Brahman Svayambhu was performing tapas, considering however that there is no perpetuity in tapas; by ritual means it (he) compassed supremacy and sovereignty<sup>8</sup>. In TA. 2, 9, 1 this neuter brahma appears likewise as a living being: "Brahman Svayambhu ran spontaneously to the unborn Prśnis (a family of rsis) who performed tapas"9. In 3, 6, 1 the name of this person (the param brahma) is mentioned immediately after the names bhūr bhuvah suvah which denote the tripartite universe (his creation, cf. the comm.).

It would appear to me that an interpretation of AVS. 10, 8, 44 which involves the characterization of the man who knows the atman as svayam $bh\bar{u}^{10}$  is not correct. The long series of nominatives constituting the first line, "desireless, wise, free from death, svayambhū, satiated with enjoyment (delight), not deficient in any respect" should, I think, be taken to constitute a nominativus pendens<sup>11</sup>, i.e. a nominative which is loosely connected with a sentence and a nominal concept which either itself or by means of a pronominal substitute in the proper case forms part of the sentence; such nominatives often precede a sentence. The characterization of the  $\bar{a}tman$  as svayambh $\bar{u}$  is in the "first and oldest passage known to us in which the ātman is proclaimed without reserve as the World-principle"12 a priori more probable than that of the man who in pada c is said to know it: "who knows that (tam eva, occupying the first position and referring to what precedes<sup>13</sup>) does not fear death, (that, viz.) the ātman which is wise14, ageless, (eternally young)". The qualities enumerated in the first line form so to say the predicate belonging to the verb form vidvān "knowing" in pāda b15. According to BĀU. 1, 4, 5 the ātman was in the beginning alone (cf. also 1, 4, 17; AiU. 1, 1) and to KU. 2, 18 (cf. BhG. 2, 20) the ātman is never born (na jāyate); it sprang from nothing and is unborn,

I refer to M. Bloomfield, in JAOS 11, p. 377; and Hymns of the Atharva-Veda translated, Oxford 1897, <sup>3</sup>Delhi 1967, p. 403 f.; 686 f.; see also Bhattacharji, Theogony, p. 384; and below, p. 9.

S. Jaiswal, The origin and development of Vaisnavism, Delhi 1967, p. 33 erroneously speaks of the neuter Brahman and seems to overlook the difference between the sacrifices in SB. 3, 9, 1, 4 and 13, 7, 1, 1.

Sāyaṇa explains svayambhu brahma as follows: jagatkāraṇatvena svataḥ siddham parabrahmavastu.

See, e.g., Gonda, The vision of the Vedic poets, p. 229; Edgerton, Beginnings, p. 103; Malamoud, op. cit., p. 505. In the literal translation by P. Deussen, Allgemeine Geschichte der Philosophie, "I, 1, p. 334 and Whitney and Lanman, Atharva Veda Samhitā, p. 604 this point does not become clear.

11 See, e.g., W. Havers, Der sog. Nomin. Pendens, Indogerm. Forsch. 43 (1926), p. 297 ff.; J. Gonda, Defining the nominative, Lingua 5, p. 288 ff.; Ellipsis, brachylogy and other forms of brevity in speech in the Rgveda, Amsterdam Acad. 1960, p. 65 f. etc.

12 Edgerton, loc. cit., following Deussen, loc. cit.
 13 Cf., e.g., RV. 10, 107, 5 and also VS. 31, 18.

On the meaning of dhīra see Gonda, Vision, loc. cit.

15 For "desireless" in connexion with the ātman compare BAU. 4, 4, 5; for "free from death", e.g. KU. 2, 18.

eternal and primaeval (purāṇa). As is well known it came to be identified with Bráhman and to be identifiable with any other term for the Supreme (One).

A similar interpretation seems to be probable in the case of VS. 40, 8 where the man who clearly knows the  $\bar{a}tman$  (st. 7) is declared to have attained that bright, bodiless ... principle which in  $p\bar{a}da$  c is described as being an inspired sage (kavi), encompassing  $(paribh\bar{u})$  and  $svayambh\bar{u}^{16}$ .

Yet, becoming  $svayambh\bar{u}$  does not seem to have always been regarded as something impossible. At the end of the long description of Indra's 'great consecration' in AiB. 8, 14, 3 it reads: "He became the One who resides in the Highest (parameṣṭhin), Prajāpatilike 17; ... he won all victories, attained ... the supremacy over all the gods ..., became  $svayambh\bar{u}$ , sovereign ( $svar\bar{a}j$ ), free from death in yonder world of heaven". A prospect of the same future is held out to a royal person who has himself consecrated in the same way (8, 19, 2). In these cases the usual translation "self-existing" might be preferred: one has reached the state of one who is  $svayam-bh\bar{u}^{18}$ .

 $T\bar{A}$ . 1, 23, 8 runs as follows: "When the mighty 19 waters obtained an embryo (cf. RV. 10, 121, 7 a etc.), conceiving Dakṣa, bringing forth the svayambhū one (cf. RV. 10, 121, 8 b), then these (primary) creations (the worlds,  $lok\bar{a}h$ , comm.) emanated in addition (to him); out of the waters, one should know, this (world) has come into existence. That is why this All is Bráhman Svayambhu. That is why this All (having come into existence out of the waters) was so to say not compact (was unsteady,  $\dot{s}ithilam$ ), not fixed (not firm, adhruvam). Prajāpati entered that distributing himself..." In  $\dot{S}B$ . 2, 4, 4, 1 f. the figure of Dakṣa "the Skilful One, Skill", whose name occurs also in other cosmogonic contexts (e.g. RV. 10, 72, 4 ff.)<sup>20</sup> is identified with Prajāpati, or, rather, "the latter was named Dakṣa".

After a series of 'identifications' beginning with the sun and ending with "that is all that is alive, everybody existing, the best (highest bliss, katamah), svayambhu (sic)", TĀ. 10, 14, 1 continues: "this is Bráhman, this is the one that is free from death, this is the Puruṣa 21, this is the Supreme ruler of beings ...", Sāyaṇa explaining svayambhu by "Prajāpati who has not been born". The corresponding passage MNU. 265 ff. reads, however: "... svayambhuḥ, (the formula) 'the year, that is Prajāpati' 22, that is the sun (āditya), this Puruṣa (Person, viz. the person in the sun) is the supreme ruler of beings". With this passage one should compare TĀ. 10, 63, 1 (p. 892 B.I.) and MNU. 531 "Brahmā (sic), everybody existent, the highest bliss (see above), svayambhuḥ (TĀ., -bhūṇ, MNU.), that is (the formula) 'the year, that is Prajāpati' "23. It is clear that in this text

<sup>16</sup> I refer to the commentaries and to R.T.H. Griffith, The texts of the White Yajurveda, Benares 1927, p. 365.

<sup>17</sup> prājāpatya: I prefer this translation to "connected with or belonging to Prajāpati".

<sup>18</sup> See above, p. 7 f.

<sup>19</sup> For the meaning of brhat "bulky" see J. Gonda, Notes on brahman, p. 31 ff.

<sup>20</sup> See, e.g., RV. 10, 72, 4 f. I refer to Macdonell, Vedic mythology, p. 46.

<sup>21</sup> See RV. 10, 90.

<sup>22</sup> J. Gonda, Prajāpati and the year, Amsterdam Acad. 1984.

<sup>23</sup> See also J. Varenne, La Mahā Nārāyaṇa Upaniṣad, Paris 1960, p. 60 f.

Bráhman as well as Brahmā, considered to be svayambhu, are regarded as identical with Prajāpati.

Thus svayambhū - in JUB. 4, 8, 1, 1 the name of the first primaeval and Supreme Being and creator of gods and, as we have seen, also used in connexion with Prajāpati - comes to be used as a more or less standing epithet of Brahmā and as another name of this high god24: see, e.g. PāśupatabrahmaUp. 1 etc.: "Svayambhū Brahmā wished to create (sṛjāni) creatures out of himself" and ... "Brahmā's son asked Svayambhū", ... "Svayambhū said: ...". See, e.g., also Mbh. 1, 58, 3; 9, 43, 30 etc.; but according to Mbh. 3, 258, 11 Rāvaṇa's grandfather was the god (devah) Prajāpatih Svayambhūḥ himself; see, e.g., also 8, 63, 47; 14, 2832 C. and see also Rām. 6, 73, 66 B.; 6, 74, 4 ff.; 6, 85, 8 etc. But in Hinduism svayambhū is also another name of the Supreme God of whom Brahmā the creator, who himself is anterior to the universe, Rudra the destroyer and Visnu the lord of the world are the three conditions (MarkPur. 46, 9 ff.). The first Manu was given the epithet svāyambhū because he was directly descended, i.e. born, from Brahmā Svayambhū, looked like him (MārkPur. 50, 13; GarPur. 5, 19; ViPur. 1, 7, 14 etc.) and became the progenitor of living beings, no doubt as a duplicate of the Creator himself<sup>25</sup>.

25 Bailey, Brahmā, p. 112 speaks of "a multiform of the god (Brahmā)".

<sup>24</sup> From those of the above texts that mention Bráhman Svayambhu it may be concluded that the addition of the epithet seems to have been a means of indicating or emphasizing that Bráhman figures as a person. See also GB. 1, 1, 1 brahma ha vā idam agra āsīt svayambhv ekam eva (Gaastra's edition). - See also P. Hacker in Orient. Lit. Zeitung 55 (1960), p. 349.

# IV

### Prajāpati and Brhaspati

It has repeatedly been observed that, while Brahmā is almost absent from Vedic literature, there are several gods in the ancient Indian mythology who fulfil functions identical with, or similar to, those performed in the literature of the post-Vedic period by this great god1. One of these deities is Brhaspati who has often been regarded as the forerunner or the prototype of Brahmā<sup>2</sup>. But it has also been argued that "of all the gods prominent in Vedic literature, it is Prajāpati who has the greatest number of functional similarities with Brahmā³". It is indeed a fact that, while Prajāpati is in the Mahābhārata mostly identified or identifiable with Brahmā, the Creator, Brhaspati makes in that epic his appearance not as a double of that god but as the domestic priest (purohita) of the gods, an office which he held already in the Vedic period (e.g., SB. 5, 3, 1, 2; 12, 8, 3, 29)4. This has led to the opinion5 that Brhaspati is "an apotheosis of the brāhmana priest" and as such Brahmā's prototype. This would imply that Brahmā himself is the brāhmana exalted to the rank of a divinity, an extreme example of explanation of a historical process by means of the axiom of the primary importance and fundamental significance of social facts which is wisely qualified by the author himself 6 who wishes to see the latter god rather as "a representative (or embodiment) or ritualist values, of which part is also expressed in the image of the brāhmaṇa". Nor should we subscribe to the view that Bṛhaspati, like the other -pati<sup>7</sup> gods, was artificially created, in his case "to counteract the hyper-glorification of

See, e.g., Bailey, Brahmā, p. 58.

Bailey, op. cit., p. 63.

See, e.g., also N.J. Shende, Brhaspati in the Vedic and epic literature, Bull. Deccan College Res. Inst. 8, p. 225 ff.

One should in this connexion avoid the term "consensus" used by Bailey, op. cit., p. 77.

6 Bailey, op. cit., p. 77.

7 On the names of deities formed with "lord of ..." in Sanskrit and other languages see Gonda, Notes on Brahman, p. 66 ff.; Dual deities, p. 313 n.; and in History of religions, 22 (Chicago 1982), p. 137 ff. (with references).

A. Bergaigne, La religion védique d'après les hymnes du Rig-Veda, I, Paris 1878 (1963), p. 304; Macdonell, Vedic mythology, p. 104; J.R. Joshi, Prajāpati in Vedic mythology and ritual, ABORI 53 (1972), p. 106 f.: "it is Bṛhaspati who has paved the way for Brahman of the upaniṣads"; Saraswati Bali, Bṛhaspati in the Vedas and the Purāṇas, p. IX: "as a divine Brahman priest, he seems to be the prototype of Brahmā, the chief of the Hindu Triad". See also Gonda, Rel. Indiens, I, p. 72 f.

the military prowess"<sup>8</sup>. This explanation of the divine figure is as untenable as the widespread conviction that Prajāpati is a comparatively 'young' god and essentially a product of ritualistic or theological speculation<sup>9</sup>.

One should not, however, overlook the many Vedic passages in which Brhaspati's name 10 is associated with bráhman, the untranslatable name of a fundamental power concept<sup>11</sup>. Attention may especially be invited to the following places. The god is often stated to be (represent), among the gods<sup>12</sup>, bráhman (bráhma vaí devánām bŕhaspátih): (that is why a mantra containing the god's name is to be used to repair mistakes etc. in sacrificing) TS. 1, 5, 4, 3; 1, 7, 1, 5 (or an offering to him can be made by those who pursue malevolent purposes by means of bráhman) 2, 2, 9, 1; 3, 1, 1, 4; (or one wishes to win food by means of Bráhman) 5, 6, 2, 6; 5, 6, 3, 3; 5, 6, 5, 2; 6, 1, 2, 3<sup>13</sup>; 6, 1, 8, 2; (or to secure cattle) 6, 3, 6, 2; 6, 5, 8, 3; 6, 6, 5, 2; TB. 1, 8, 1, 1; 1, 8, 6, 4; see also 2, 5, 7, 4; 3, 2, 2, 8; RV. 2, 23, 1. - Elsewhere Brhaspati is briefly 'identified' with Bráhman: TS. 2, 4, 13, 1; 5, 3, 4, 4; MS. 2, 1, 7: 9, 5 (after "Sarasvatī is Vāc"); 2, 2,  $3: 16, 10^{14}; 3, 6, 4: 64, 6; 3, 6, 8: 71, 17; 3, 9, 6: 123, 16; 4, 1, 2: 4, 3;$ 4, 3, 8: 47, 7; 4, 3, 9: 48, 16; 4, 4, 7: 58, 6; 4, 7, 8: 103, 14; 4, 8, 6: 114, 4; KS. 11, 4: 147, 15; 13, 4: 183, 16; 23, 2: 75, 6; 23, 5: 80, 1; 29, 4: 172, 17; 29, 8: 176, 10; 29, 9: 178, 15; TB. 1, 8, 6, 4; AiB. 1, 19, 1; 2, 38, 9; 4, 11, 1; JB. 2, 230; ŚB. 3, 1, 4, 15; 3, 7, 3, 13; 3, 9, 1, 11; 5, 1, 1, 11;

- Joshi, op. cit., p. 108. Nor should one say (as Saraswati Bali, op. cit., p. 12 does) that "Tvaṣṭā, the Prajāpati, created him (Bṛhaspati) as the highest of all beings, whence he became the reciter of the sāmans": here Tvaṣṭā is not identified with Prajāpati, or, as sometimes in later texts, regarded as a Prajāpati, although it is true that he is, in important respects, a god of cognate activity. Moreover, the text states that Tvaṣṭar created Bṛhaspati out of all beings (as their quintessence, see Geldner, Der Rig-Veda, I, p. 305) and out of every sāman.
- 9 For an attempt to refute this explanation see Gonda, in Hist. of rel., 22, p. 129 ff.
- The identity of the names Bṛhaspati and Brahmaṇaspati ("Lord of Bráhman") is beyond dispute: cf., e.g., RV. 2, 23, 2; 3; 4; 6; 8; 13 Bṛhaspati and 1; 5; 9; 17 Brahmaṇaspati. See, e.g., also Macdonell, Vedic mythology, p. 101 f.; M. Bloomfield, The Atharvaveda and the Gopatha-Brāhmaṇa, Strassburg 1899, p. 34; 74; 117; H.P. Schmidt, Bṛhaspati und Indra, Wiesbaden 1968, p. 1 translating the second name as "Herr des Kultgedichtes" which "definiert ihn deutlich als Gottheit des Priestertums". But "Kultgedicht" is only one of the contextual meanings of bráhman (see my Notes, quoted above). Nor should we follow S. Bhattacharji, The Indian theogony, p. 318 in distinguishing Bṛhaspati as "an abstraction of priesthood" from Brahmaṇaspati as "an abstraction of prayer".
- 11 The following enumeration is not meant to be exhaustive. Other texts will be quoted in the following pages.
- 12 Rather than "of the gods" (as preferred by A.B. Keith in his translations of Vedic texts and others).
- In a note on this place (why here, or only here?) Keith, The Veda of the Black Yajus School, p. 486 expresses the opinion that bráhman "here must have the sense of 'spiritual power' vaguely conceived" (elsewhere he prefers 'holy power') and that "there is no doubt a play also on the fact that Bṛhaspati is the brahman priest of the gods". In my opinion, there is no play on words and both Bṛhaspati and the brahmán represent, each in his own way, the idea expressed by the root bṛh- (found in both words bṛh and Bṛahman, on which see my Notes on Bṛahman quoted above and Die Religionen Indiens, I², Index, S. 396).
- 14 Bhattacharji, Theogony, p. 336 incorrectly translates "Brahman (n.) is Brahmanaspati".

5, 1, 4,  $14^{15}$ ; 5, 1, 5, 2; 8; 5, 3, 5,  $7^{16}$ ; 9, 2, 3, 3; 9, 3, 4, 18; 11, 4, 3, 13 ("Bṛhaspati, Bṛáhman, Bṛahmapati"); 12, 8, 3, 29; 13, 2, 6, 9; 13, 5, 4, 25; cf. also 8, 4, 3, 4. In ŚB. 5, 3, 2, 4 Mitra and Bṛhaspati are said to be the path of the sacrifice, because both are Bṛáhman, and Bṛáhman is sacrificial worship  $(yajña)^{17}$ .

In TS. 3, 4, 5, 1 Brhaspati is said to be the ruler (adhipati) of Bráhman (cf. RV. 2, 23, 1 jyeştharājam bráhmaṇām<sup>18</sup>) just as, in the same enumeration of names and functions, Varuna is the ruler of the waters, Soma of plants, Savitar of instigations and so on. In TB. 3, 11, 4, 2 a similar interpretation of the meaning of his name and his function in the pantheon is given by means of his other name: brhaspate brahmanas pate "O Brhaspati, lord of Brahman" (again after rúdra paśūnām pate etc.). – In AVŚ. 5, 26, 12 Brhaspati is invited to come to (the sacrifice of) those who invoke him with Bráhman<sup>19</sup>. In AVŚ. 15, 10, 5<sup>20</sup> Bráhman is said to have entered Brhaspati (cf. 4); for knowing the earth as Brhaspati and fire as Brahman see st. 9. - The poet of RV. 2, 23, 2 says that just as the Sun by his light produces the red morning-skies, Brahmanaspati produces (is the generator of) all bráhmāni (janitā bráhmaṇām), i.e. "of all manifestations of brahman", which in this connexion are mainly the sacred texts to be recited (in the early morning)21. - See also TS. 2, 6, 8, 7; 2, 6, 9, 3 brhaspatir brahma ... sa hi brahmisthah "Brhaspati is Brahman ..., for he is to the highest degree characterized by being, representing, Brahman". - The connexion between Brhaspati and manifestations of Brahman appears also from TB. 3, 1, 4, 6: after Soma who desired to be the king of plants and Rudra who wished to be rich in cattle, Brhaspati desired to be eminent in brahminical illustriousness (brahmavarcasin). After Indra associated with physical power (bala) and the Maruts associated with breath (prana) Brhaspati's name is in JB. 1, 362; TA. 2, 18, 1 coupled with brahmavarcasa. - See also TB. 3, 9, 5, 1. The adhvarvu sprinkles (consecrates) the patron of the sacrifice with the hands of Pūsan, the sacred word of Sarasvatī... and the Brahman of Brhaspati's sovereignty (JB. 2, 130; cf. BŚ. 10, 58: 60, 14!). — For a relation between Brhaspati and the brahmacarin see AVS. 5, 17, 5.

In RV. 2, 1, 3 Brahmanaspati and in 10, 141, 3 (which occurs, e.g., also as TS. 1, 7, 10 g) Brhaspati is stated to be a brahmán (priest); see also VS. 9, 26. In TB. 3, 7, 6, 3 he is explicitly declared to be the brahmán of the gods and requested to protect the sacrifice (cf. 2). — In this capacity (cf. RV. 9, 96, 6 also TS. 3, 4, 11, 1 d etc.) he is the purchita of the gods, e.g. VS. 20, 11; MS. 1, 11, 5: 166, 8; KS. 14, 5: 204, 7; AiB. 8, 26, 4; ŚB. 5, 3, 1, 2. He functions as a priest in MS. 3, 7, 10: 90, 2. See

<sup>15</sup> Incorrectly "Brhaspati is brahmā" (also 5, 15, 2 and AiB. 1, 19, 1) Bailey, op. cit., p. 77,

Here Eggeling, III, p. 82 translated "priestly dignity"; in 9, 2, 3, 3 (IV, p. 192) "priesthood"; in 9, 3, 4, 18 (IV, p. 229) "priesthood (or priestly office)"; in 11, 4, 3, 13 (V, p. 64) "priesthood, the lord of the Brahman".

<sup>7</sup> For this place see J. Gonda, The Vedic god Mitra, Leiden 1972, p. 83.

<sup>18</sup> Which no doubt means "supreme ruler (chief sovereign) of (all) manifestations of bráhman" rather than "Oberherr der Segensworte" (Geldner).

<sup>19</sup> Here Whitney (Whitney and Lanman, AtharvaVeda Samhitā, p. 269) translates "with worship", another contextual meaning, but one might also prefer "with that fundamental power without which no sacrifice is effective or which is inherent in the rite, the officiants etc." or also several other translations.

<sup>20</sup> Here Whitney, op. cit., p. 783 preferred "sanctity".

<sup>21</sup> Renou, E.V.P., XV, Paris 1966, p. 52 translates "formules-d'énergie".

also RV. 4, 50, 7: the king who privileges Bṛhaspati will be victorious and 2, 24, 9; 4, 50, 1; the brahmán mentioned in 4, 50, 8 seems to be the human equivalent of Bṛhaspati<sup>22</sup>. — Or the brahmán is said to be 'identical' with Bṛhaspati: TS. 3, 2, 7, 1 (or the noun is an apposition to the proper noun, cf. TB. 1, 8, 1, 1 and VS. 2, 12, quoted at ŚB. 4, 6, 6, 6; but VS. 10, 30 ... Savitar the impeller, Sarasvatī Vāc, Tvaṣṭar (created) forms, Pūṣan cattle ..., Bṛhaspati Bráhman<sup>23</sup>; see also TB. 1, 8, 1, 1 f.<sup>24</sup>; TĀ. 5, 4, 1). Elsewhere the brahmán is said to be of Bṛhaspati's nature or to belong to him (bārhaspatyaḥ): KS. 38, 5: 159, 8; cf. TB. 2, 7, 3, 1; 3, 9, 5, 1. — When on the occasion of the rājasūya sacrifice (the royal consecration) offerings are to be made in the houses of the dignitaries of the king, one has to offer to Bṛhaspati in the house of the brahmán (e.g. TS. 1, 8, 9, 1; cf. also MS. 4, 3, 8: 47, 6; of the purohita: ŚB. 5, 3, 1, 2).

"Bṛhaspati is (represents, is equivalent to) Bráhman<sup>25</sup>, and the brāhmaṇa is Bráhman" (ŚB. 5, 1, 1, 11; 5, 1, 5, 2; 4). One should not<sup>26</sup> conclude from these places that "bráhman denotes the brāhmaṇa priest when used of Bṛhaspati". As to his deity, a brahmin belongs to Bṛhaspati (bā-rhaspatyo brāhmaṇo devatayā, MS. 2, 2, 3: 16, 20). "Bṛhaspati is (represents) Bráhman; Bráhman is the father of the brahmin; the father is the lord of the son" (KS. 11, 4: 147, 15). The above identifications are as a rule followed by the statement of a result or consequence, e.g. KS. 37, 2: 85, 19 brahma vai bṛhaspatiḥ; this is the mastery of speech (vākpatyam) of a brahmin. For a brahmin (brahmán) who is anujāvara (i.e. "posthumous", and probably placed at a disadvantage) one should, on a particular occasion, offer to Brhaspati (TS. 2, 3, 4, 4; KS. 11, 4: 147, 13).

In the mantra VS. 21, 16; MS. 3, 11, 11: 158, 6 etc. Brahmā (the god) and Brhaspati are clearly distinct divine figures.

The above 'identifications' - some of which are very frequent - and Bṛhaspati's functions as brahmán and purohita do not unequivocally lead us to the conclusion that it was he who in the course of time gave rise to, or was transformed into, the figure of Brahmā or was the god who contributed most to the development of that great divine personality. Since, on the other hand, both -pati gods, Prajāpati and Bṛhaspati, are, in a variety of contexts, more or less closely associated with one another, it seems worthwhile to study the relevant Vedic texts and to try to find an answer to the question as to how far this association and the community or similarity of functions or interests of both gods may have contributed to the fusion of the figure of Prajāpati with Brahmā. That is why I now purpose collecting the main texts dealing with those activities of Bṛhaspati which are identical with, or similar to, functions usually fulfilled by Prajāpati, irrespective as to whether or not both gods are mentioned in the same context.

<sup>22</sup> See Renou, E.V.P., XV, p. 65.

<sup>23</sup> Not to be translated by "Devotion" (Griffith).

<sup>24</sup> I refer to Gonda, Pūṣan and Sarasvatī, p. 31.

<sup>25</sup> Here Eggeling, Sat. Br. III, p. 23 explains "priesthood, or sanctity", but - as already observed - these are only aspects or representations of brahman.

<sup>26</sup> As Bailey, op. cit., p. 77 does, who in this connexion also quotes RV. 2, 23, 2.

In the Samhitas of the Rgveda and the Atharvaveda<sup>27</sup> Brhaspati (Brahmanaspati) is besought to give a long term of life, old age, a complete lifetime of a hundred years: RV. 1, 38, 13; 10, 100, 5; 10, 161, 4; AVP. 15, 6, 1; 19, 28, 5; cf. also AVŚ. 3, 11, 4; 7, 33, 1; enable the person praying to live to see the son of his son growing up: RV. 2, 25, 1; to give him sons: RV. 1, 190, 8; 2, 24, 15; 7, 97, 4; 10, 68, 12 (2, 25, 2; 5, 42, 8); offspring: RV. 2, 23, 19; 2, 24, 16; 4, 50, 6; AVS. 7, 33, 1; 14, 1, 54; AVP. 19, 26, 5; in AVS. 5, 25, 4 he is one of a number of deities (among them Dhātar) who are implored to place the embryo (for Prajāpati, Dhātar and others see RV. 10, 184, 1); he is besought for or expected to give cattle: RV. 1, 190, 8; 2, 25, 2; 10, 68, 12; AVS. 2, 26, 2; cf. 3, 14, 2; vigour (vayas, health, energy): RV. 2, 23, 10; AVS. 9, 4, 10 and brilliant energy and prestige (varcas): AVS. 2, 29, 1 (cf. 19, 26, 4); AVP. 17, 23, 4; 19, 17, 10 (cf. 15, 6, 1); wealth or property which he is supposed to possess (RV. 1, 18, 2): RV. 2, 1, 3; 2, 25, 2; 4, 50, 6; 5, 42, 7; 7, 97, 10; 10, 141, 2; AVŚ. 3, 20, 3; 7, 33, 1; 19, 26, 5. He is supposed to help his worshippers and to support or protect them: RV. 2, 23, 6; 7; 12; 6, 75, 17; 7, 97, 4; 9; 10, 128, 7; 10, 164, 4; 10, 182, 1; AVP. 9, 12, 10; 10, 16, 8; 16, 63, 9; 20, 9, 1; cf. also 19, 26, 5; to kill demons and to hurt enemies (RV. 2, 23, 3; 8; 10 etc.). - In VS. 27, 8 Brhaspati and Savitar are besought to restore a person to consciousness.

Occasionally, Brhaspati is one of the principal figures of an aetiological (mythical) story of the well-known type which is so often found in passages dealing with Prajāpati's primaeval creative activities<sup>28</sup>. Once Brhaspati wished to become the purchita of the gods; he beheld the rite of 24 days - and obviously became the originator of a new ritual method -, took it (i.e. the requisites) and sacrificed with it; then the gods had faith in him, and he became their purchita (TS. 7, 4, 1, 1). - When Indra once felt slack, he asked Agni and Brhaspati to sacrifice for him. They did so. Agni furnished that rite with fiery energy (tejas), Indra with the special proficiency called indriva, Brhaspati with brahman. Thereupon Indra became thriving. If one desires to thrive (bhūtikāmaḥ), one should perform this sacrifice (MS. 2, 4, 6: 43, 12; cf. KS. 11, 1: 144, 8 with brahmavarcasam instead of bráhma). - Because Brhaspati collected what fell in drops (udaukṣata) out of the head of Gāyatrī, he became an ox (ukṣan) and that is why an ox is called uksan (KS. 13, 8: 190, 7). In MS. 2, 5, 7: 56, 8 the liquid he had collected became his daughter Rohinī (Rohinī Bārhaspatya). Compare the story of Prajapati who, conceiving a passion for his own daughter, became a stag and approached her in the form of a deer; this deer was Rohinī (AiB. 3, 33 f.).

In TS. 2, 4, 13 Brhaspati is one of the gods of the rite without being mentioned in the story. Because the gods were afraid of the nobleman (member of the military class,  $r\bar{a}janya$ ) on his birth, they fettered him within the womb. If one desires of a nobleman, "may he be born without fetters", one should offer for him the oblation for Indra, with whom he is

<sup>27</sup> Repeated occurrences of the following places in the other samhitās, brāhmaṇas and elsewhere can be omitted, just as -likewise for reasons of space - references to Prajāpati's activities in the RV. and AV. For these see Gonda, The popular Prajāpati, p. 129 ff.; Prajāpati's rise to higher rank. As to Bṛhaspati's functions see also Macdonell, Vedic mythology, § 36; Bhattacharji, Theogony, p. 317 ff.

<sup>28</sup> See, e.g., also TS. 6, 4, 10, 1.

connected, and Bṛhaspati who is Bráhman (TS. 2, 4, 13, 1). In the version of the story found in MS. 2, 1, 12 Bṛhaspati's name does occur: he caused Indra - the representative of nobility - to lose his fetter by means of the above sacrificial rite. See also KS. 11, 4: 148, 6.

Over the seventh footprint of the soma cow - that in ŚB. 3, 3, 1, 16 is declared to be a manifestation of Vāc (sacral speech)<sup>29</sup> - the following mantra is spoken: "Bṛhaspati must delight thee in satisfaction" (TS. 1, 2, 5, 1 b). By these words the officiant is expected to win cattle for his patron by means of Bráhman, because among the gods Bṛhaspati is Bráhman (6, 1, 8, 2). See also ŚBK. 4, 3, 1, 2 "Bṛhaspati being Bráhman and satisfaction (happiness, sumnam) the sacrifice, he thereby says, 'Bráhman must make thee delight in the good (work, sādhau), the sacrifice!' "<sup>30</sup>. That Prajāpati is expected to give his worshipper not only offspring, but also cattle is well known: see, e.g., RV. 10, 169, 4; TS. 2, 3, 2, 8 f. The footprint is a means of coming into contact with the one who has impressed it upon the ground; by touching a cow one may obtain cattle <sup>31</sup>.

In a group of formulae used at the  $dv\bar{a}das\bar{a}ha$  soma sacrifice some complementary terms -e.g. the past and the future <sup>32</sup> - are associated with the names of five deities and the wish is expressed to receive, e.g. lordly power in connexion with Indra's supremacy; form ( $r\bar{u}pam$ , also of human beings) and colour (varnam, also of the skin), which are combined with Brhaspati's lordship, and a prayer for offspring (TS. 3, 3, 5, 1; cf. 3). Prajāpati's name does not occur in these formulae, but the explanation begins by stating that it was he who created the past and the future (see above) by means of the viraj.

If the kettle which contains the milk of the agnihotra begins to leak, the adhvaryu should recite a mantra over it in which Agni, Indra, Tvaṣṭar and Bṛhaspati are said "to have made free from injury the down-flowing embryo (i.e. the semen)": the sacrificial substance to be offered on this occasion is the semen of the patron (TB. 3, 7, 3, 6; ĀpŚ. 9, 4, 1; BhŚ. 9, 5, 22). In ĀśvŚ. 3, 10, 31 the mantra used on this occasion mentions the deities Agni, the hotar (cf. ŚB. 1, 4, 2, 1), Pṛthivī, Antarikṣam. Since Agni presides over the earth one might ask oneself, if Antarikṣam stands for Indra who presides over the intermediate space and a reference to Sūrya, the presiding deity of the heavens - which do occur in a similar mantra in ĀpŚ. 9, 18,  $12^{33}$  - has been omitted. Is his name in TB. 3, 7, 3, 6 replaced by that of Tvaṣṭar, the god who transforms the emitted semen (ŚB. 4, 4, 2, 16 quoting VS. 8, 10; cf. also RV. 10, 184, 1)? If so, does Bṛhaspati function here as the fourth who encompasses and transcends the three other deities? <sup>34</sup>. This supposition would not seem wholly incom-

<sup>29</sup> For vāc, sacrificial worship (yajña), prosperity (puṣṭi) and cattle see below, p. 22; Gonda, Pūṣan and Sarasvatī, p. 160.

<sup>30</sup> See also Eggeling's note on SBM. 3, 3, 1, 2, Sat. Br. translated, II, p. 59.

<sup>31</sup> Gonda, Vedic ritual, p. 84; 98 etc.

<sup>32</sup> A.B. Keith's (The Veda of the Black Yajus School, Cambridge Mass. 1914, p. 258) translation of apām oṣadhīnām garbham dhāḥ (cf. RV. 1, 70, 3 etc.) is incomprehensible to me; for the deceased and fertility see, e.g., Meyer, Trilogie, III, p. 323, s.v. Totenseelen.

<sup>33</sup> See W. Caland, Das Śrautasūtra des Āpastamba, II, Amsterdam Acad. 1924, p. 110.

<sup>34</sup> On the fourth and his relation to three others see, e.g., T. Organ, in Ohio Journal of Rel. Studies, 7, p. 7 ff.; H.W. Bodewitz, in Studies in the history of religions (Supplements to Numen), 45 (Volume D.J. Hoens, 1983), p. 33 ff.

patible with the explanation furnished by TB. 3, 7, 3, 7: Agni is the placer of semen (retodhā; also TB. 2, 1, 2, 11; in SB. 4, 4, 2, 18 quoting VS. 8, 10 (see above) Prajāpati fulfils that function), viz. in the patron; Indra places indriya, i.e. faculties, in him; Tvastar makes the forms ...; "Brhaspati among the gods is Bráhman. (Consequently,) it is by means of Bráhman that he (the adhvaryu) causes creatures to procreate for the benefit of him (the patron)".

When, in the first age of the gods, the cosmos (sat, the really existing) arose from the chaos (asat) it was Brahmanaspati who, according to RV. 10, 72, 2, produced "these two" (i.e., in all probability, heaven and earth<sup>35</sup>) like an artisan (blacksmith etc.). Accordingly, he is in 2, 26, 3 called the father of the gods. However, from 10, 97, 15 and 19 (brhaspátiprasūtāh) it may not be concluded that he was the creator of plants and fruits<sup>36</sup>.

As an originator who orders, disposes or arranges Brhaspati makes his appearance in RV. 4, 50, 1, where he has, with overwhelming force, fixed asunder the ends of the earth; 4, where, when he was born, he has for the first time blown away the intense darkness; 7, 97, 7, where he (as Brahmanaspati), "the vigorous one who wields a golden axe", is the one who wins the light of heaven (in TB. 2, 8, 4 Indra is described in the same way); 10, 67, 1 he (Brhaspati) is called "our father" and said to have found this vision or inspired poem  $(dh\bar{l}h)$  which is "born from Rta and firm (brhatīm)"37; in st. 5 he found dawn, sun, cow and hymn (arka); in 10, 68, 9 dawn, sun and fire; in AVS. 14, 1, 55 he has as the first dressed the hair of Sūryā, the prototype of the human bride; in 18, 3, 41 he performed the funeral sacrifice; in AVP. 15, 6, 1 he gave King Soma a protective garment. In AVS. 10, 6, 6 ff. he is described as having bound on an amulet in primaeval antiquity. The fact mentioned in RV. 2, 24, 8, that Brahmanaspati's bowstring is Rta, the Universal Order, seems to testify to the poet's conviction that the god works his effective weapon - with which he is probably supposed to enforce obedience - by means of that important principle<sup>38</sup>. This implies that Rta is subservient to him. In 2, 23, 17 he is said to maintain Order (Rta); in 6, 73, 1 he is rtāvā which must express the same meaning<sup>39</sup> (cf. also 2, 23, 15; 10, 47, 6). In 2, 23, 3 he is described as driving the luminous chariot of Rta, which destroys the enemies, kills the demons and discovers the light of heaven.

It is, on the other hand, interesting to notice that Prajapati is said to have created the amulet (AVS. 10, 6, 19; AVP. 16, 44, 1 prajāpatisrstah) which Brhaspati in the preceding stanzas 10, 6, 11-17 has bound on for the swift wind, the amulet that gives (re-)creative power, with which the Asvins defend agriculture and Savitar conquered heaven, by which the waters run always unexhausted and so on, and which in Kauś. 19, 22 ff.

<sup>35</sup> Cf. W. Norman Brown, in JAOS 85, p. 29; Renou, E.V.P. XVI, p. 142.

<sup>36</sup> As is Miss Bhattacharji's opinion (Theogony, p. 319): the god instigates them to deliver those speaking from distress by their particular virtue. This adjective "évoque le nom manquant du dieu" (Renou, E.V.P., XV, p. 70).

Cf. also RV. 10, 130, 4; AiB. 8, 6, 3: Brhaspati and the metre brhatī.

<sup>38</sup> I have grave doubts about the correctness of the interpretation "Die Waffe ... ist eben die Wahrheit des Kultliedes, das Rta" (H. Lüders, Varuna, Göttingen 1951-1959, p. 515, fn. 4); Renou, E.V.P. XV, p. 57: "dont la corde (est conforme à) l'Ordre".

<sup>39</sup> Cf. Renou, E.V.P. XV, p. 65.

is prescribed in various rites for prosperity in a general sense of the term, including continuation of life. While Bṛhaspati is so to say the prototype of the officiant or operator who uses the amulet and places it at the disposal of other deities (st. 6 ff.), it is equally significant that Prajāpati should be its creator.

In their section on the upanayana ĀśvG. 1, 21, 7; ŚG. 2, 4, 1; HG. 1, 5, 11; MG. 1, 22, 10; KG. 41, 9 enjoin the teacher - who according to the first three authorities is laying his hand on the place of the pupil's heart - to pronounce, among other mantras, the formula "let Brhaspati join you (the pupil) to me". This invocation is perfectly intelligible: Brhaspati represents Bráhman which in its manifestation as the Veda is to be taught to the pupil. This god is in the same ceremony said to have put the garment of continuance of life on Indra when, after his example, the teacher makes the youth clothe himself with a garment (PG. 2, 2, 7). Since the wedding ceremonies run in several respects parallel with those of the upanayana, it is not surprising that the same mantra is there also used to accompany the same act (touching the heart of the bride), but now Prajāpati, the Lord of Creatures, is the subject of the sentence (PG. 1, 8, 8; also MG. 1, 10, 13 where the bride is to look at the bridegroom). There can be no doubt that the god is here expected to fulfil his primary function, creation and propagation 40.

The application of the epithet "firstborn of the Universal Order and Reality 41, i.e. the first and most important embodiment of what Rta represents, inclusive of what is considered regular, right and true 42" (prathamajā rtásya) to both gods, Prajāpati and Brhaspati, is of special interest. To the former it is given in AVS. 4, 35, 1, where he is described as cooking (no doubt as the originator) a rice-mess for Brahmā; 12, 1, 61 (not in AVP. 17, 6, 10), where the wish is expressed that he may fill up anything deficient on (in) the earth; MS. 4, 14, 1: 216, 3, where he is also said to be characterized by "a thousand (or, thousandfold) presences" (sahasradhāman), and to the latter in AVP. 2, 60, 2 and 16, 51, 543, which are parts of prayers for descendants. The epithet, which characterizes a first primaeval being ('Urwesen'), is also given to other representatives of this idea, whether they have a name (RV. 10, 5, 7 and 10, 61, 19 Agni; AVŚ. 5, 17, 1 the Waters (Āpah); 6, 122, 1 (Viśvakarman, in a prayer for offspring) or not (RV. 1, 164, 37 = AVŚ. 9, 10, 15; AVŚ. 2, 1, 4 = AVP. 2, 6, 4; in VS. 32, 11 the performer of the sarvamedha or universal sacrifice on entering with his individual self the Highest or Universal Self is said to have approached this prathamajā rtasya: i.e., according to the comm. Vac, the sacred word of the Veda44). It is clear that the possibility of applying this epithet to several deities could contribute to their interchangeability and identification.

Elsewhere (e.g. RV. 6, 73, 1) prathamajā is followed by rtāvā "keeping within, abiding by rta, performing the consequent tasks or fulfilling the

<sup>40</sup> See Gonda, The popular Prajāpati, p. 129 ff.

<sup>41</sup> For rta see Gonda, Die Religionen Indiens, I2, Stuttgart 1978, p. 77 f.

<sup>42</sup> Cf. Gonda, The Savayajñas, p. 282.

<sup>43</sup> See L.C. Barret's note in the edition of The Kashmirian Atharva Veda, books XVI and XVII, New Haven, Conn. 1936, p. 52; in 2, 60, 2 D. Bhattacharya, Paippalāda Samhitā of the Atharvaveda, Calcutta 1970 replaced his name by Prajāpati's.

<sup>44</sup> R.T.H. Griffith, The texts of the White Yajurveda, Benares <sup>2</sup>1927, p. 316 surmises Prajāpati.

duties" (of Bṛhaspati), in 10, 163, 3 of Vāta "Wind" 45. — That Bṛhaspati was not supposed to exist eternally appears also from AVŚ. 11, 8, 5 (AVP. 16, 85, 5), where the Seasons, Dhātar, Bṛhaspati etc. are said to be "unborn at that time", so that the author poses the question as to who was then worshipped as the chief (jyeṣṭha). Prajāpati's birth (out of a golden egg that floated on the primaeval waters) is described in ŚB. 11, 1, 6, 1 f.; he was born with a life of 1000 years (6); according to 10, 1, 3, 2 only one half of Prajāpati was 'immortal'; in 6 it is told that the gods made him 'immortal' by ritual means; but in 6, 3, 1, 17 he is called the 'immortal' one.

Occasionally both gods concern themselves with the same phenomenon, but in a different way. According to RV. 4, 50, 4 (quoted TB. 2, 8, 2, 7 u) "Bṛhaspati, as soon as he was born in the highest heaven of the great light, ... blew the darkness away with a roar". This is no doubt a creative activity, the destruction of the primaeval darkness by a mighty god. As observed earlier, in RV. 2, 23, 3 it is the luminous chariot of Rta which he is driving that discovers the light of heaven. A reference to Bṛhaspati's willingness to win this light occurs also at 6, 73, 3. As to Prajāpati, in JB. 3, 318 he is said to have dispelled the primordial darkness by means of the agniṣṭoma which he beheld. Those who have gone to the light of heaven have become his children (ŚB. 9, 3, 3, 14).

Whereas in AVŚ. 3, 27, 6; AVP. 3, 24, 6 Bṛhaspati is the overlord (adhipati) of the upward quarter ( $\bar{u}rdhv\bar{a}$  diś) and in ŚB. 5, 1, 1, 4 he is said to have ascended to that region which therefore is regarded as belonging to him (also 5, 3, 1, 2; 5, 5, 1, 12), in ĀśvŚ. 1, 11, 7 Prajāpati is, together with the sacrifice and the year<sup>46</sup>, said to belong to this region.

The contents of the Sāmavidhāna-Brāhmaṇa were according to this work (at 3, 9, 8) formulated by Prajāpati who taught them to Bṛhaspati, but in ChU. 3, 11, 4; 8, 15, 1 it is Brahmā who told the doctrine (which in 3, 11, 4 is called *brahma*) to Prajāpati.

In TS. 2, 4, 4, 1 Bṛhaspati makes Prajāpati's offspring which had gone away from their creator resort to him.

In explaining why in performing the  $v\bar{a}japeya$  ritual <sup>47</sup> - by which one wins this All ( $idam\ sarvam$ ) and becomes this All, because one wins Pra-jāpati who is this All ( $idam\ sarvam$ ) and becomes this All, because one wins Pra-jāpati who is this All ( $idam\ sarvam$ ) and becomes this All, because one should offer a pap of wild rice on 17 plates to Bṛhaspati the author of  $idam\ sarvam$ ). At 12 ff. says, inter alia, that this offering belongs to this god, because he won it in the beginning; that it is prepared of wild rice, because Bṛhaspati is Bráhman - "the wild rice plants are ripened by Bráhman, and Bṛhaspati is Bráhman" ( $idam\ sarvam$ ) -, this rice is cooked with Bráhman; and that there are 17 plates, because Prajāpati is 17-fold 48, so that one wins Prajāpati (i.e. his favour, the ability to realize one's ambitions so far as they are in the god's province).

So the combination of Brhaspati and 'Prajāpati's number' 49 17 in the

<sup>45</sup> In RV. 3, 29, 15 ... prathamajā bráhmaņaņ Renou's translation (E.V.P. XII, p. 70) is to be preferred to Geldner's (Der Rig-Veda übersetzt, I, p. 363).

<sup>46</sup> For Prajāpati and the sacrifice see J. Gonda, Vedic gods and the sacrifice, Numer 30, p. 1 ff.; for this god and the year, Prajāpati and the year.

<sup>47</sup> See below, p. 32 ff.

<sup>48</sup> See ŚB. 5, 1, 2, 10. For Prajāpati and 17, e.g. ŚB. 5, 1, 2, 11; 5, 3, 4, 22; Gonda, Prajāpati's numbers.

<sup>49</sup> See e.g. Gonda, Prajāpati's numbers.

series of parallel statements that accompany the placing of the so-called sṛṣṭi bricks (agnicayana) is hardly due to the merest chance (TS. 4, 3, 10; VS. 14, 29: "when they praised with 17, domestic animals were created, Bṛhaspati was the supreme lord", suggesting a relation between Bṛhaspati and the creation of cattle<sup>50</sup>; MS. 2, 8, 6: 110, 13; KS. 17, 5: 248, 22; KapS. 26, 4: 107, 8). See also, e.g., ĀpŚ. 18, 2, 17 and, in addition to these, ĀpŚ. 18, 4, 14 f.; 18, 5, 1; 18, 6, 10 etc. It seems warranted to say that in a context such as the Vājapeya ritual (cf. the mantras in VS. 9 and 10), in which the number 17 is associated with Bṛhaspati, this god might be implicitly regarded as, or was virtually, identical with Prajāpati<sup>51</sup>.

"Those who run a race depart from this world ..." (TB. 1, 3, 6, 6). To each of those who join in the race he (probably the patron of the sacrifice) gives a small piece of gold (see also  $\bar{A}p\dot{S}$ . 18, 5, 4). (Thus the patron) purchases the  $v\bar{a}ja^{52}$ , i.e. the loka ('world' or sphere to dwell in safely, 'place' of recognized sanctity) which they conquer <sup>53</sup>. After having taken them back (18, 5, 5), he offers them together to the Brahmán. (This one) "gives  $v\bar{i}rya$  (manly energy and virtue) to the patron)". ... He who performs the  $v\bar{a}japeya$  ritual (which is being discussed) "which is in all respects seventeenfold, because Prajāpati is characterized by that number" - thus PB. 18, 7, 5 stating, moreover, that the performer reaches (i.e. becomes equal to) Prajāpati - becomes  $b\bar{a}rhaspatya$  (belonging to Bṛhaspati, of Bṛhaspati's nature) with regard to his deity (because when the gods ran a race, Bṛhaspati won the victory, TB. 7 f.).

In enumerations or parallel sentences containing names of deities Brhaspati sometimes occurs immediately before or after (cf. SB. 3, 9, 1, 12) Pūsan, the divine representative of the processes of fecundity, fertility, development and reproduction that are linked up with the reclamation and cultivation of the Aryan land and with the promotion of the prosperity of its inhabitants: TS. 1, 8, 17; TB. 1, 8, 1, 1 f. Agni, Sarasvatī, Savitar, Pūṣan, Bṛhaspati, Indra ... (samsṛp offerings)54; MS. 2, 6, 13: 72, 8 Savitar, Sarasvatī, Pūsan, Brhaspati; 4, 2, 10: 33, 8 says that the words "let Aryaman, Pūṣan, Bṛhaspati, Indra bring you (the cows) together" mean: "Aryaman is the sacrifice, he therefore unites them by means of the sacrifice, Pūṣan is puṣṭi ("a well-nourished condition, prosperity"), he ...; Brhaspati is Bráhman, he ...; Indra is indriyam, he ..."; (cf., e.g., also TB. 2, 5, 3, 3). MS. 4, 7, 8: 103, 7 Pūşan receives a dark-coloured animal victim, Brhaspati a white-backed one. When Prajāpati, having created creatures, was exhausted, he combined the physical and psychical faculties (indriyāṇi) which he beheld by two, among them Pūṣan's puṣṭi and Bṛhaspati i.e. Bráhman, and connected them with himself (cf. SB. 12: 15)55. After a victim for Pūsan by means of which Prajāpati

<sup>50</sup> See also S. Bali, Brhaspati, p. 63 f.

According to S. Bali, op. cit., p. 74 f. the identity of both gods can be inferred from VS. 9, 10, where the person speaking ascends Brhaspati's highest heaven, as well as from the occurrence of the number 17.

<sup>52</sup> See p. 32 ff. below.

<sup>53</sup> Gaining vāja is implicitly regarded as identical with gaining a loka (cf. also PB. 18, 7, 12); see also J. Gonda, Loka, Amsterdam Acad. 1966, p. 92 f.; 97. – According to MS. 4, 4, 5: 55, 2 Brhaspati is vīryam.

<sup>54 &</sup>quot;A brahmin has five gods, viz. Agni, Soma, Savitar, Bṛhaspati, Sarasvatī; that is why other men have recourse to him for assistance. Of them, three belong to a learned brahmin (śrotriya), Agni, Bṛhaspati, Sarasvatī" (MS. 4, 5, 8: 76, 1).

<sup>55</sup> See Gonda, Pūṣan and Sarasvatī, p. 154; cf. also p. 95; 142; 156; 160.

strengthened himself and the sacrificer now becomes strong by means of cattle, one offers a victim to Bṛhaspati by means of which Prajāpati made the bráhman subject to himself and now the sacrifice becomes strong by Bráhman (ŚB. 3, 9, 1, 10 f.)<sup>56</sup>. By offering Pūṣan's victim, which represent puṣṭi (a well-nourished condition), and that of Bṛhaspati, who represents bráhman, Prajāpati joined puṣṭi and bráhman on to his self (MS. 4, 7, 8: 103, 14). In the ekādaśinī ritual<sup>57</sup> the fourth pair of mantras is for Pūṣan, the fifth for Bṛhaspati (KB. 12, 8 (12, 9, 18 ff.)). For Prajāpati and Pūṣan being mentioned in the same context see, e.g., AVP. 17, 21; MS. 3, 13, 2; for Prajāpati representing productiveness ŚB. 5, 1, 3, 9; being food 7, 1, 2, 4. For Prajāpati and Bṛhaspati, e.g., VS. 14, 28.

Although the Visve Devah are also connected with other gods -e.g. in RV. 4, 19, 1 with Indra-58 attention may be drawn to their comparatively frequent association with Brhaspati. In the mantra TS. 1, 5, 3, 2 g (= 1, 6, 3, 3 o; 3, 7, 6, 16) "let Brhaspati perform this (sacrifice) of ours; let the Viśve Devāh rejoice here" his divine and obviously crucial co-operation is implored on the occasion of a ceremony to which the Viśve Devāḥ are invited. In TS. 6, 2, 2, 1 the gods are related to have separated into five groups, Agni with the Vasus, Soma with the Rudras, Indra with the Maruts, Varuna with the Adityas and Brhaspati with the Visve Devah. A similar story is handed down in AiB. 1, 24, 4. Since the Vasus are also elsewhere connected with Agni (SB. 6, 1, 2, 10; 8, 6, 1, 5) the Maruts with Indra, the Adityas with Varuna (8, 6, 1, 7), these places seem to point to a more or less permanent relation between Brhaspati and the Viśve Devāh. However, this supposition is rejected in SB. 3, 4, 2, 1. On the other hand, SB. 8, 6, 1, 9; 14, 2, 2, 10 (brhaspataye viśvadevyāvate, quoting VS. 38, 8; also TĀ. 4, 9, 2; 5, 7, 11); MS. 4, 9, 5: 125, 8 Brhaspati with the Viśve Devāḥ after Agni with the Vasus, Yama with the Fathers and so on (see also TA. 4, 6, 2) do testify to this relation, which was perhaps also acknowledged by the authors of TS. 3, 3, 3, 3 y invoking Indra-and-Agni, Soma, Bṛhaspati, the Viśve Devāḥ and the Aśvins and TB. 3, 7, 6, 3; ApŚ. 3, 18, 4 etc. "... Prajāpati (announce this) to the Viśve Devāh, the Viśve Devāh to Brhaspati, Brhaspati to Bráhman". No answer can be given to the question as to whether Brhaspati was in this case a serious competitor of Prajāpati who in RV. 10, 169, 4 is said to have given cows together with all the gods (viśvair devaih) and the Fathers.

After some formulae ending with a reference to deliverance from Yama's imprecation through Bṛhaspati the author of MS. 3, 4, 6: 51, 17, dealing with disease and recovery, states that Yama is Mṛtyu "Death" and Bṛhaspati Bráhman and that the diseased person is restored to health by means of Bráhman. In the section on the pravargya AiB. 1, 19 it reads: "(The officiant) begins with 'Bráhman born first of old' (AVŚ. 4, 1, 1 etc). Bṛhaspati is Bráhman; verily thus he heals him with Bráhman" and at 1, 21: "We invoke thee lord (gaṇapatim) of hosts (i.e. Brahmanaspati, RV. 2, 23, 1)" followed by the same words. As stated elsewhere \$^5\$ Mṛtyu is regarded as Prajāpati's great antagonist (e.g. ŚB. 10, 4, 4, 1; see also 8, 4, 4, 2 etc.); in JB. 2, 69 f. mention is made of a contest between this god

<sup>56</sup> See also S. Bali, op. cit., p. 137.

<sup>57</sup> See p. 24 below.

<sup>58</sup> See Renou, E.V.P. IV, p. 9.

<sup>59</sup> Gonda, Prajāpati's rise, ch. II, p. 15 and VII, p. 39.

and Mrtyu, in which the weapons of the former were the equipment of a śrauta sacrifice and those of the latter the elements of popular worship.

As far as can be concluded from the texts, the relation between Brhaspati and sacred speech is different from that between Prajāpati and Vāc<sup>60</sup>. According to PB. 20, 14, 2 Vac takes part in the creation of the universe: "(In the beginning) Prajāpati was alone here (i.e. this universe); Vāc was his only own; Vāc was the second (entity existing). ... He emitted Vāc and it pervaded this All (the whole universe). It rose upwards like a continuous stream of water". Three times he cut off a third part of Vac. These parts became the earth, the intermediate region and the heavens (similarly, JB. 2, 244). According to SB. 6, 1, 1, 9 Prajāpati created the waters out of Vāc which belonged to him (cf. 6, 3, 1, 9). In SB. 3, 1, 3, 22 both the Lord of thought (Citpati) and the Lord of the Word (Vākpati) mentioned in VS. 4, 4 (also TS. 1, 2, 1, 2; MS. 1, 2, 1: 10, 6; KS. 2, 1: 8, 14; KapS. 1, 13: 10, 12) are identified with Prajapati, but according to Mahīdhara on VS. the former may be Prajāpati, the latter is Bṛhaspati, according to TS. 6, 1, 1, 9 the former is manas (mind, spirit), the latter is not identified. But elsewhere (e.g. MS. 1, 11, 3: 164, 1) Vākpati denotes an otherwise anonymous figure just as Vācas pati in RV. 10, 166, 3 and in AVŚ. 1, 1, 1 ff.; 16, 6, 6<sup>61</sup>, a title which in RV. 9, 26, 4 and 9, 101, 5 is applied to Soma, in 10, 81, 7 to Viśvakarman and in ŚB. 5, 1, 1, 16 to Prajāpati (cf. 1, 6, 3, 27). These names indicating deities of a limited sphere of action could be given to other deities supposed occasionally to perform that (or similar) action (according to the comm. on TA. Vākpati is Vāyu, because sounds are produced by means of breath or wind). The epithet Vācas pati is applied to Brhaspati at TS. 1, 8, 10, 1; VS. 24, 34; MS. 2, 6, 6: 67, 7; 3, 14, 16: 176, 1; KS. 15, 5: 212, 15. In his capacity as "Lord of the Sacred Word" he receives an oblation of wild rice on 17 (Prajāpati's number!) plates (SB. 5, 1, 4, 12). Other places testifying to a more or less intimate relation between Brhaspati and vāc are VS. 9, 39, where Soma is besought to bestow upon the person addressed (sway of) the trees, Bṛhaspati (sway of)  $v\bar{a}c$  etc. (also MS. 2, 6, 6: 67, 11; TS. 1, 8, 10,  $1^{62}$ ; TB. 1, 7, 4, 1; ŚB. 5, 3, 3, 11 etc.); MS. 4, 9, 2: 124, 3 ... savitur ādhipatye, cakṣur me dāḥ ... bṛhaspater ādhipatye, vācam (the faculty of speech) me dāh; TS. 4, 4, 12, 4; KS. 22, 14: 70, 14 etc. "O Brhaspati, apply vāc in the south"; enumerations such as KS. 8, 4: 86, 16 agnir νāyur vāg bṛhaspatiḥ; MS. 2, 3, 5: 32, 3 "Sarasvatī is vāc (see also ŚΒ. 3, 9, 1, 7)63; Brhaspati is bráhman; with vāc and bráhman (... ca ... ca, expressing complementary connexion) he (the officiant who offers oblations of boiled rice to these deities) places a complete term of life in him (his patron)". Elsewhere however Vācaspati (MS. 1, 9, 4: 133, 9) or Vāg Devī (VS. 9, 29) are distinct deities<sup>64</sup>. - In the mantra TB. 3, 11, 3, 1 Agni, Soma, Brhaspati, the Visve Devāh, the protectors of the (inhabited) world are besought to protect the speaker's word (speech, vacah).

<sup>60</sup> Cf. also Gonda, Prajāpati and the year, p. 75.

<sup>61</sup> I refer to my article on the popular Prajāpati, in Hist. of Rel. 22 (1982), p. 139.

<sup>62</sup> I would not follow Keith, V.B.Y.S., p. 121 in replacing the above translation by "may ... Soma of lords of the forest, ... Brhaspati of speech ... (instigate thee)".

<sup>63</sup> See also Gonda, Pūşan and Sarasvatī, p. 154.

<sup>64</sup> Other relations of vac need not be discussed here; see Gonda, Pūṣan and Sarasvatī, ch. III etc.

That the one speaking in AVP. 20, 53, 8 looks at the person addressed with the eye of Sūrya is intelligible; but why does he eat with Bṛhaspati's mouth (because this god is often identified with Agni?<sup>65</sup>, or because he drinks soma with Indra (RV. 4, 49, 3; 4, 50; 10))?; and why does he beg or entreat with Prajāpati's mouth?: probably because Prajāpati is identical with the Lord of Speech (ŚB, 5, 1, 1, 16) and because the Lord of Thought (Citpati) and the Lord of Speech (Vākpati) mentioned in VS. 4, 4 are at ŚB. 3, 1, 3, 22 likewise said to be the same as Prajāpati<sup>66</sup>, the Kāṇva text (4, 1, 3, 22) adding that he rules over the thoughts and as Vākpati is identical with the wind (yo 'yam pavate).

Brhaspati is, on the other hand, not infrequently described as a sacrificial priest, officiating for or with other gods and besought to act as a priest for those invoking or addressing him: at RV. 7, 10, 4 he is invited to come with his eulogists; 10, 17, 13 obviously to act as adhvaryu; 10, 36, 5 obviously as  $udg\bar{a}tar$ ; AVŚ. 9, 6, 45 (= AVP. 16, 115, 1) as  $udg\bar{a}tar$ ; 18, 3, 41 (see above); 18, 4, 15 as adhvaryu. In this capacity he utters a hymn (mántram ukthỳam) in which Indra and other gods take pleasure (RV. 1, 40, 5); and is besought to place speech ( $v\bar{a}c$ ) in the mouth of a certain Devāpi, by means of which this one, as a hotar, duly performed rites productive of rain  $(10, 98, 3, \text{ see also st. } 7)^{67}$ . In st. 4 of 10, 130, which deals with the creation or invention of the sacrifice68, the brhatī metre is associated with him and said to have promoted his speech. In the reference to his rending the defences of Vala<sup>69</sup> he is stated to have succeeded by means of powerful words (vac). In AVP. 19, 28, 11 he is the womb (yoni) of vāc. In 20, 21, 2 he and Sūrya are entreated to defend the person speaking against the (spoken) word and against the (evil) eye respectively. The vocative brhaspate is placed at the very beginning of RV. 10, 71 which discusses the problem of the origin, secret and production of sacral speech<sup>70</sup>. In RV. 10, 64, 4 he is called an inventive sage  $(kavi)^{71}$ ; in 10, 13, 4 a seer  $(rsi)^{72}$ .

As to Bṛhaspati as the originator of a mantra - a function elsewhere ascribed to Prajāpati (e.g. TS. 3, 4, 4, 1; AiB. 3, 13, 1; ŚB. 11, 1, 6, 3)<sup>73</sup> - see, e.g., GB. 2, 1, 2. When on a certain occasion Bṛhaspati had become frightened and was on the verge of calamity he beheld the mantra "I gaze on you with the eye of the sun" (AVP. 20, 53, 8 etc.).

In a detailed enumeration of the eleven victims for the same number of deities, which are to be immolated on the day of preparation before an agnistoma and by means of which in the days of yore Prajāpati being exhausted after creating living beings became strong again, this god is the principal figure, and Brhaspati is put on a level with other gods: ŚB. 3, 9, 1, 11 furnishes its readers with the following information on the animal that is sacrificed to Brhaspati: "Brhaspati means (the) Bráhman (cf. 14);

```
65 H.P. Schmidt, Brhaspati und Indra, Wiesbaden 1968, p. 62 ff.
```

<sup>66</sup> See p. 22 above.

<sup>67</sup> I refer to Gonda, The vision of the Vedic poets, p. 203 f.

<sup>68</sup> Ibidem, p. 217.

<sup>69</sup> I refer to Macdonell, Vedic mythology, p. 102; 159 f.

<sup>70</sup> I refer to Gonda, ibidem, p. 107 f.

<sup>71</sup> Ibidem, p. 42 ff.

<sup>72</sup> Ibidem, p. 40 ff.

<sup>73</sup> See Gonda, Prajāpati's rise, ch. VIII and S. Bali, op. cit., p. 22.

by means of Bráhman Prajāpati then again filled himself up (made strong); Bráhman turned unto him, he made Bráhman subordinate to himself. And so does this one (the sacrificer) now become strong by means of Bráhman etc.". In a similar way Prajāpati made himself strong again by speech (Sarasvatī is speech; hence a victim for her, 7); by food (Soma is food, hence one for him, 8); by meáns of cattle (Pūṣan is cattle, hence one for him, 10), and so on<sup>74</sup>. In the shorter version of the above passage KB. 12, 8 (12, 9, 18 ff.) the identifications are not always the same: KB. 12, 10, 5 S. identifies Agni with Brahman; Soma is nobility (11), Pūṣan food (14) but Bṛhaspati is here also Bráhman (17), etc. This text merely says that Prajāpati by sacrificing these victims obtained the objects of his desire and won food. See also ŚŚ. 6, 10.

From ŚB. 3, 9, 1, 11 it appears that, in the beginning, Prajāpati stood in need of Bráhman just as he had required sacred speech  $(\nu \bar{a}c)$ , food, cattle etc. in order to strengthen himself: dealing with the  $ek\bar{a}da\dot{s}in\bar{i}$  ritual the author states that there must be victims for Sarasvatī, Soma, and Pūṣan etc. and also a victim for Bṛhaspati who represents Bráhman, by means of which Prajāpati again strengthened himself; "and so does this (sacrificer) now become strong by means of Brahman".

In TB. 2, 7, 1, 2 it is Bṛhaspati himself (not Prajāpati!) who beheld the bṛhaspatisava when he wished to become the purohita of the gods. After having performed this sacrifice his desire was fulfilled. A man who desires to become a purohita should perform it after his example. In the version handed down in JB. 2, 128 Bṛhaspati beheld the way by which he would succeed in winning a race when the gods could not agree upon the apportionment of Prajāpati who being exhausted had become food. So the rite under discussion became Bṛhaspati's sava. There are more places where Bṛhaspati is described as having beheld a rite or an element of a ritual: in TS. 7, 2, 3, 1 being desirous of brahminical illustriousness he beheld the rite of eight days; in 2, 6, 8, 5 he was afraid because he was given the same offering as Pūṣan who had lost his teeth after eating it and thereupon he beheld a definite mantra.

The man who is desirous of brahminical illustriousness (brahmavarcasa) should perform the bṛhaspatisava. When once the gods did not place confidence in Bṛhaspati, Prajāpati performed this rite on his behalf; thereupon the gods had again confidence in him (KS. 37, 7: 88, 8). Here Prajāpati performs a ritual task which elsewhere is Bṛhaspati's.

Interestingly enough, both gods are declared to be or represent the complete or unimpaired Bráhman (sarvam brahma), Bṛhaspati, the brahmán of the gods, at GB. 2, 1, 3; 4 Prajāpati at ŚB. 7, 3, 1, 42.

After the formula bṛhaspate dhārayā vasūni "O Bṛhaspati, preserve (our) property" (KS. 3, 4: 24, 20; cf. TS. 1, 3, 7 d; 6, 3, 6, 1; cf. also TB. 2, 8, 2, 8 etc.) KS. 26, 7: 130, 21 states: "Bṛhaspati represents Bráhman; through Bráhman creatures (offspring) are born; one procreates them by means of Bráhman". (See also KapS. 41, 5: 241, 3). In a similar passage, KS. 28, 8: 162, 15 (KapS. 44, 8: 263, 7), the 'identification' is followed by "out of Bráhman creatures are born ...", which reminds us of the otherwise parallel passage MS. 4, 7, 4: 97, 10 reading as follows: "... (after a quotation containing Bṛhaspati's name) Bṛhaspati

<sup>74</sup> In three cases (the victims for Agni, 6; Savitar, 20; Varuna, 21) the motivation and formulation are different.

represents Bráhman. Prajāpati created (asrjata) the creatures out of Bráhman as a womb (yoni); the patron of the sacrifice must now (here) procreate out of Bráhman as a womb" (cf. TS. 6, 5, 8, 3): a clear instance of Prajāpati's original and peculiar activity.

At 26, 7: 131, 2 KS. and at 41, 5: 241, 5 KapS. quoting "You wealthy ones, abide" (TS. 1, 5, 6, 1 c etc.) consistently read: "Bṛhaspati represents Bráhman. Cattle are the wealthy ones. By means of Bráhman he presents him with cattle". Elsewhere it is Prajāpati who produces cattle for a worshipper (TS. 2, 3, 2, 9); for Bṛhaspati and cattle see RV. 1, 190, 8 etc. above; in KS. 17, 5: 248, 23 etc. he is the ruler (adhipati) when cattle was created.

As is well known Prajāpati is also believed to be the originator of sacrificial rites: see, e.g., SB. 13, 1, 7, 1 where he succeeds in realizing his ambition to perform (for the first time) a horse-sacrifice<sup>75</sup>. In his account of the introduction of the soma ceremony of twelve days' duration (dvadaśāha) the author of AiB. 4, 25 relates that this sacrifice was first performed, at his request, by the seasons and the months for Prajāpati, who thereupon performed it (as an officiant) for them. It is called "the oldest and the best sacrifice, for it was the oldest and the best of the gods who in the beginning sacrificed with it" (§ 6). When thereupon the (other) gods did not acknowledge Indra as the oldest and the best (of them), this one called upon Brhaspati to perform it (obviously in his capacity of a purohita) for him. Brhaspati agreed to the request. (KS. 11, 3: 146, 10 Brhaspati spontaneously proffered his services). Whether or not in other cases also (see, e.g., JB. 2, 128) Brhaspati was regarded as continuing what Prajapati had initiated, the fact remains that he is more than once requested to perform a sacrifice (TS. 1, 5, 3, 2 g; 1. 6, 3, 3 o; TB. 3, 7, 6, 16) for the benefit of human worshippers.

Occasionally, Bṛhaspati is described as a sort of assistant of Prajāpati or as acting as the originator of important supplementary elements or activities. After Prajāpati had emitted creatures by means of the stomabhāgas (bricks in the fifth layer of the great fireplace), Bṛhaspati collected the fiery energy (tejas) in them and saw the firm foundation (pratiṣṭhā) of the sacrifice in them. Therefore, in that he puts down these bricks the patron of the sacrifice creates offspring, piles the fireplace with tejas and performs this work in order to furnish the sacrifice with a pratiṣṭhā (TS. 5, 3, 5, 3 f.; cf. MS. 3, 3, 1: 32, 1; see also KS. 21, 2: 38, 18).

In JB. 1, 73 Bṛhaspati plays a part in one of the stories of Prajāpati's creative activity: when the gods called upon him to use the latter's brain, which Agni had thrown up, when he was to be created out of Prajāpati's mouth (cf. PB. 6, 5, 1), as a soma vessel, he did not accept it before it has been purified. Here Bṛhaspati functions as an officiant acquitting for the first time of an important ritual.

In commenting upon the curious mantra TS. 3, 3, 10 a "Sūrya must offer thee (a sacrifical animal which is with young) for those that sit in (the) heaven(s), Dhātar (whose function it is to put things in their proper places and who in the post-Vedic period becomes the equivalent of Prajāpati and Brahmā) for nobility, Vāyu (the regent of the air (ŚB. 6, 3, 2, 2) and the foundation of all beings and the god who encloses them, ŚB. 8, 4,

<sup>75</sup> See also Gonda, Prajāpaţi's rise, ch. VIII.

1, 26 and into whom they enter 11, 5, 3, 11<sup>76</sup>) for the creatures, Bṛhaspati for Prajāpati" the author of TS. 3, 4, 1, 1 observes that the sacrifice of him whose offering is too large is unsuccessful<sup>77</sup> and that the one who recites this mantra makes good this imperfection with the aid of Bṛhaspati and Prajāpati. The author seems to suggest that no less a deity than the divine representative of priesthood Bṛhaspati - see, e.g., VS. 2, 12 "Bṛhaspati, the brahmán (of the gods, comm.)" - should be entrusted with the duty of offering to Prajāpati. The stanza occurs also (with two variants) in KS. 13, 11: 193, 9 and 13, 12: 195, 5, where it is followed by the explanation "Bṛhaspati is Bráhman; he offers it (the victim) which is brilliant (belongs to the sphere of light, jyotiṣmat) with (by means of) Bráhman to Prajāpati who is brilliant". (See also BŚ. 14, 14: 177, 14; ĀpŚ. 9, 18, 16).

In JB. 2, 25 both gods are completely on equal footing and fulfil the same duty, or rather complementary functions, as the supports of the forelegs of Āditya's throne, when this god is consecrated ( $mah\bar{a}vrata$  ritual). As the often coupled  $s\bar{a}mans$  rathantara and brhat function as the forelegs and Soma and Varuna - whose rules of functional conduct ( $vra-t\bar{a}ni$ ) are in RV. 1, 91, 3; 9, 88, 8 said to be identical and who in 9, 73, 3; 9, 77, 5; 9, 95, 4 are even identified - form the supports of the hind legs, the conclusion seems legitimate that the two -pati gods are obviously also regarded as somewhat more closely related 78. (Notice the syntactic construction prajāpatiś ca brhaspatiś  $ca^{79}$ .)

Elsewhere the gods are represented as each other's equals and co-operating or accomplishing the same ritual purpose: "the sacrifice of the man whose offering is too large is unsuccessful, but with (the aid of) Brhaspati and Prajāpati he makes good his unsuccessful effort in sacrificing" (TS. 3, 4, 1, 1).

Not infrequently, both gods are given similar titles. Whereas Prajāpati is called the lord of beings (bhūtānam ... patiḥ, ŚB. 6, 1, 3, 7), Bṛhaspati is given the title of samrāj "universal ruler" (AVŚ. 4, 1, 5; KS. 10, 13: 141, 16; cf. 14, 2: 202, 11; 14, 8: 207, 22; MS. 3, 4, 3: 47, 9; VS. 9, 30; TS. 1, 7, 10, 3; 2, 3, 14, 6; 5, 6, 3, 3; JB. 2, 130; ŚB. 5, 2, 2, 14) or of adhipati "regent, sovereign" (cf. 17, 4: 248, 13 bṛhaspater ādhipatyam; 21, 1: 37, 10; MS. 2, 8, 5: 110, 1; 2, 8, 6: 110, 7; 213, 21: 167, 11; VS. 14, 25; ŚB. 14, 1, 3, 23). In KS. 10, 12: 141, 10 Indra, Varuṇa and Bṛhaspati are called "herdsmen of the (inhabited) world" and besought to make

<sup>76</sup> Notice that Prajāpati is believed to have become the air and Vāyu (ŚB. 11, 1, 6, 17; cf. 7, 1, 2, 5) and that the latter is said to be one half of the former (6, 2, 2, 11).

<sup>77</sup> See J. Gonda, The redundant and the deficient in Vedic ritual, Vishveshvaranand Indol. Journal 21 (1983), p. 1 ff.

However, whereas in AVŚ. 9, 7, 1 (AVP. 16, 139, 1) Prajāpati and (the) Parameṣṭhin ("the One who abides in the highest (place)", see J. Gonda, Parameṣṭhin, in JAOS 105 (1985), p. 439 ff.) form a pair and are as such described to constitute the two horns of the bullock which is being extolled, Bṛhaspati is not co-ordinated with the former god in AVŚ. 9, 7, 5, where the falcon is said to be the animal's breast and Bṛhaspati the hump on its shoulders (kakud), which anyhow is a characteristic part of the bullock's body; likewise in AVP. 16, 139, 8 after Mahādeva who is said to be the two shoulders of this animal.

<sup>79</sup> See J. Gonda, The use of the particle ca, Vāk 5 (1957), p. 1 ff., esp. p. 9 ff. (= Selected Studies, Leiden 1975, p. 320 ff., esp. p. 328 ff.).

the person speaking comfortable or to help him forward; MS. 3, 16: 189, 3 Brhaspati is requested to go as a herdsman (cf. RV. 2, 23, 5) before and in the rear. In TB. 3, 7, 7, 2 Prajāpati is invoked as the herdsman (guardian,  $gop\bar{a}$ ) of the (inhabited) world.

When at a given moment one of the officiants engaged in a soma sacrifice causes the udgātar to look at the wife of the patron, this act is said to serve for the production of offspring, because the udgātar is Prajāpati (TS. 6, 5, 8, 6). In TĀ. 3, 8, 2 the name of Bṛhaspati is associated with the office of the purohita, that of Prajāpati with the office of the udgātar. Elsewhere, however, the udgātar is Bṛhaspati: TS. 3, 3, 2, 1, where this identification follows immediately after "the sāman is Prajāpati" (see also BŚ. 7, 8: 213, 2; ĀpŚ. 12, 17, 7 etc.); both gods (and others) are requested to bestow breath upon the person speaking. — See also VS. 28, 19 bṛhaspatiḥ stotram (sc. arhati) "Bṛhaspati is entitled or required to chant the eulogies (audgātram, comm.)"; likewise TB. 2, 6, 10, 5; 3, 6, 13, 1 h; ŚB. 4, 4, 2, 18 (Prajāpati) and 4, 3, 4, 26 (Brhaspati).

There is an interesting difference between KS. 28, 5: 159, 9 and KapS. 44, 5: 261, 5 on the one hand and MS. 4, 8, 3: 110, 1 on the other: discussing the offering of dakṣiṇās the former texts state that "in that he gives to the brahmán he propitiates Bṛhaspati, because the brahmán represents Bṛhaspati and in that he gives to the udgātar he propitiates Prajāpati, because the udgātar represents Prajāpati", but the latter says that "in that he gives to the brahmán he propitiates Prajāpati, because the brahmán represents Prajāpati".

In TB. 2, 5, 7, 3 the names of Prajāpati and Brhaspati are coupled and followed by epithets of similar meaning, viz. pranetā "leader" and puraetā "who goes before" respectively. As to brhaspatih puraetā, the wish that this god may be a person's puraetā is expressed in AVŚ. 7, 8, 1 (AVP. 20, 3, 2) which is a prayer for success and in Kauś. 42, 1 is prescribed for a prosperous journey; in TS. 1, 2, 3, 3 n (cf. MŚ. 2, 1, 3, 15) in a mantra accompanying the walking forward of the patron of a soma ceremony to the place of sacrifice (cf. 3, 1, 1, 4 stating that the god, being the brahmán of the gods, then takes hold of the patron and brings him safely through); in KB. 7, 10 (7, 12, 12 ff.) it is addressed to the soma which, after being bought, is conveyed: "Brhaspati is Brahman; it serves for the securing of the prestige of (consisting in) Brahman (brahmayaśasa<sup>80</sup>)". See also SS. 5, 6, 2; AsvS. 4, 4, 2. When Agni and Soma are brought forward Brahmanaspati is invited to move forward also, because Brhaspati represents Brahman, which is thus made their harbinger; "that which is full of Brahman does not come to harm" (AiB. 1, 13, 4; 1, 30, 4 ff.).

The performance of an unbloody rite for the benefit of a person who wishes to remain alive (BŚ. 13, 32: 141, 9; ĀpŚ. 19, 23, 13 ff.)<sup>81</sup> requires some supplementary oblations made with mantras identifying these with the breath of the Aśvins, Indra, Mitra-and-Varuṇa, the Viśve Devāḥ in TS. 2, 3, 10, 1; of the Aśvins, Mitra-and-Varuṇa, Bṛhaspati in KS. 11, 7: 153, 18; of the same gods and Prajāpati Parameṣṭhin in MS. 2, 3, 4: 31, 17

<sup>80</sup> On yaśas "prestige, glory, renown, honour, dignity" see J. Manessy, Les substantifs an -as- dans la Rk-Samhitā, Dakar 1961, p. 223 f.; Gonda, The Savayajñas, p. 293.

<sup>81</sup> See W. Caland, Altindische Zauberei (Wunschopfer), Amsterdam Acad. 1908, p. 113 f.

and requesting these gods to give (of that) breath to that person so that he may remain alive (cf. also KS. 11, 8: 155, 8). As also observed in TS. 2, 3, 11, 2 f. the Aśvins are the physicians of the gods, so that the officiant cures the patient by means of them; of the breath of Indra he bestows indriya (faculties of sense etc.) upon him; Mitra and Varuṇa represent expiration and inspiration (cf. ŚB. 12, 9, 2, 12)<sup>82</sup> which he gives him. Breath is explicitly 'identified' with Prajāpati who is not mentioned in TS., l.c. (ŚB. 6, 3, 1, 9; cf. 7, 4, 1, 18; 11, 1, 6, 17). But why does Bṛhaspati's name occur here? Because, I would suppose, Bṛhaspati is identical with Bráhman which is identified with prāṇaḥ, the vital airs (ŚB. 8, 4, 1, 3; BĀU. 5, 12, 1; ChU. 4, 10, 5; TaittU. 3, 3, 1; KauṣU. 2, 1 etc.; cf. also KS. 37, 15: 95, 14 tvayi me marma bṛhaspatau prāṇaḥ).

According to TS. 2, 4, 4, 1 (cf. BŚ. 13, 36) the creatures (prajāḥ) created by Prajāpati went away from him. He followed them with Bṛhaspati who said: "With this (wild bean which had sprung where the creatures had stayed) I will go before thee; then shall offspring resort to thee. Thus it came to pass. He who desires offspring should offer wild beans to Prajāpati³³". Bṛhaspati's function is clear: he goes before Prajāpati in order to prevent unwished for events. In the variant of this story at MS. 2, 2, 4: 17, 15 (cf. also KS. 10, 11: 137, 22) it is the cattle created by Prajāpati that went away and returned to him after Bṛhaspati had, at the request of Prajāpati, offered a bean for his benefit: here Bṛhaspati officiates as a priest<sup>84</sup>.

Prajāpati is more than once described as driving off evil (ŚB. 8, 5, 1, 6), delivering the creatures from Varuna's noose (5, 2, 4, 2), saving human beings from harm and premature death (AVS. 6, 68, 2), or being their protector (TB. 3, 7, 7, 2), and protecting them from distress (ibid.) 85. Brhaspati is supposed to fulfil similar functions: in VS. 27, 9; MS. 3, 4, 6: 51, 16 he is besought to deliver those speaking from imprecation (damnation), "from dwelling yonder in the realm of Yama"; VS. 6, 8; KS. 3, 4; 24, 21; 26, 7: 130, 20 (cf. TB. 2, 8, 2, 8) to save their possessions, to give them rest and comfort (4, 21). Indra, Brhaspati and Soma are expected to protect man against distress (see also RV. 2, 23, 5) and to be the guides or leaders of a group of gods, going in front of them (RV. 10, 103, 8; VS. 17, 40). Brhaspati's assistance is implored against the demons (TS. 1, 8, 7, 2; KS. 18, 5: 269, 15; 22, 11: 67, 9) or antagonists (TB. 2, 8, 2, 8; 3, 1, 1, 6), for instance in case a rival shows enmity (MS. 4, 5, 8: 76, 13). In short, he is requested to protect those speaking against the malicious from behind, from above, from below (RV. 10, 42, 11; KS. 10, 13: 142, 9 etc.; cf. also 37, 15: 95, 18; and RV. 2, 23, 17), to save them from misfortune (TS. 4, 7, 14, 3) and death (KS. 37, 15: 95, 14).

In AiB. 3, 33 f. both Prajāpati and Bṛhaspati belong to the divine persons whose actions and adventures are told. When the former was pierced (by Rudra) his semen flowed away and became a pond, the gods surrounded it with Agni and the Maruts blew upon it. The first part of the semen became  $\bar{A}$ ditya, the sun, the second Bhṛgu, the third the  $\bar{A}$ dityas. The charcoal  $(a\dot{n}g\bar{a}r\bar{a}h)$  became the Angirases; in that these, after being

<sup>82</sup> See also J. Gonda, The Vedic god Mitra, Leiden 1972, p. 26 f.

<sup>83</sup> See Meyer, Trilogie, I, p. 119 ff.

<sup>84</sup> For another (different) variant with Pūṣan and Soma (TS. 2, 4, 4, 2 f.) see Gonda, Pūṣan and Sarasvatī, p. 140.

<sup>85</sup> See Gonda, Prajāpati's rise, ch. III.

quenched, blazed forth again, Brhaspati came into being.

The names of both gods are also found together in the mantra mentioned in PB. 1, 2, 4 and 6, 5, 3 (cf. 5 f.): when the dronakalaśa containing the pure (śukra) soma is pushed forward in the easterly direction, those concerned should take hold of it with "Of Vanaspati ("Lord of the Forest", a great tree, i.e. "of wood") art thou, of Brhaspati art thou, of Prajāpati art thou, the head of Prajāpati art thou ..." (PB. 1, 2, 4; 6, 5, 3 where the udgātar pronounces the formula; LŚ. 19, 20; DŚ. 3, 1, 18). In PB. 6, 5, 5 Brhaspati is said to be the udgātar \*66 of the gods; in 6 Prajāpati is declared to be the deity of the implement \*7. This is an instance of an object that, according to its material, its origin and its function, can belong to more than one deity. Here and in the following passage both gods constitute, together with another one, a triad.

In the formulae accompanying the placing of the viśvajyotis bricks (agnicayana), which are to make the threefold world (for one's own benefit) full of light (TS. 5, 3, 9, 2), Bṛhaspati is associated with the earth and its presiding deity Agni, Viśvakarman with the intermediate region and its deity Vāyu, Prajāpati with the sky and its presiding deity Parameṣṭhin (the One who resides in the Highest), see TS. 4, 4, 6, 1. Notice that Viśvakarman makes his appearance as an independent figure and that Prajāpati occupies the highest position.

Not infrequently both names occur in the same series of formulae or statements or in the same enumeration of names. In four parallel and otherwise identical formulae the names of the gods invoked are successively the Aśvins, Mitra-and-Varuṇa, Bṛhaspati and Prajāpati Parameṣṭhin. They are requested to give breath to the person addressed (cf. TS. 2, 3, 10, 1) who it is hoped will remain alive by it (MS. 2, 3, 7: 31, 17). Remember that breath or vital air is elsewhere stated to belong to, or to be characteristic of, Prajāpati (see e.g. ŚB. 6, 3, 1, 9; 7, 4, 1, 18).

At the end of KS. 9, 11 (: 113, 10) the author enumerates a number of animals and objects brought to some deities: a horse to Yama, gold to Agni, a bovine animal to Rudra, a garment to Bṛhaspati, something inanimate to Uttāna the Āṅgirasa, a man to Prajāpati. Mention of these is also made in the preceding formulae accompanying the offering of dakṣi-ṇās (9, 9: 111, 3 ff.): "... with the hand of Pūṣan I accept ..., the divine women have cut thee, the skilful (goddesses) have spun thee out, the guardian goddesses have woven thee ... Varuṇa must bring thee, O goddess dakṣiṇā ... a garment to Bṛhaspati, may I obtain by means of it continuance of life; may there be vigour (energy, vayas) for the giver, enjoyment (mayas, cf. ŚB, 4, 3, 4, 28) for me the receiver". (Compare also KapS. 8, 12: 88, 16; MS. 1, 9, 4: 134, 7). As to the garment, this is also one of the objects offered to a teacher or officiant (e.g. ŚB. 13, 4, 1, 15)88.

The beginning of a long series of parallel and otherwise identical sentences reads as follows: "He praised with one (Vedic stanza); creatures were produced (adhīyanta), Prajāpati was the ruler (adhipatiḥ). He praised with three (stanzas), Bráhman was emitted (created, asrjata),

88 See also Gonda, Vedic ritual, p. 152.

<sup>86</sup> As to the udgātar see above, p. 27.

<sup>87</sup> W. Caland and V. Henry, L'agnistoma, Paris 1906-1907, p. 159 f. A. Parpola, The Śrautasūtras of Lātyāyana and Drāhyāyana, Helsinki Acad. 1969, p. 133 f.

Brahmaṇaspati was the ruler." When he praised with 17 cattle was created and Bṛhaspati was the ruler. The last sentence is: "He praised with 33, the beings (bhūtāni) came to rest, Prajāpati Parameṣṭhin was the ruler" (KS. 17, 5; KapS. 26, 4; MS. 2, 8, 6; TS. 4, 3, 10; VS. 14, 28 ff.). These mantras accompany the placing of the so-called sṛṣṭi bricks (agnicayana ritual). Before, in primaeval antiquity, the gods had beheld these bricks the world was undiscriminated; there was neither day nor night (TS. 5, 3, 4, 7). Interestingly enough, the creation of prajāh is here supposed to have preceded the "emission" (sṛṣṭi) of Bráhman, which was followed by the creation of "beings" or "spirits" (bhūtāni), the seven ṛṣis, the Fathers, the seasons, the months and so on.

In the series of mantras mentioned in MS. 2, 13, 14 (cf. TS. 4, 3, 7, 1; VS. 14, 18-20) the  $g\bar{a}yatr\bar{\imath}$  metre and the she-goat are associated with Bṛhaspati ... and the  $jagat\bar{\imath}$  and the cow with Prajāpati. For Bṛhaspati and the  $g\bar{a}yatr\bar{\imath}$  compare VS. 9, 32; for the  $jagat\bar{\imath}$ , elsewhere (VS. 9, 33) connected with the Viśve Devāḥ, and Prajāpati, ŚB. 10, 3, 1, 1; 8<sup>85</sup>. The two gods are separated by Indra.

When the sacrificer has chosen a learned brahmán as his brahmán priest (TB. 3, 7, 6, 1; BhŚ. 3, 14, 1; ĀpŚ. 3, 18, 2; KŚ. 2, 1, 18; MŚ. 5, 2, 15, 1; VaitS. 1, 17), the latter pronounces a long formula: "... impelled by the god Savitar, I shall accomplish the duties of an officiant. O god Savitar, thee they choose here as Brhaspati, as the brahmán of the gods 90. This I announce to manas (mind, spirit), manas (announces it) to the  $q\bar{q}yatr\bar{t}$  ... to the anuştubh, the anuştubh to the pankti 91, the pankti to Prajāpati, Prajāpati to the Viśve Devāh, the Viśve Devāh to Brhaspati, Brhaspati to Bráhman ..." (TB. 2 etc.). Instead of this Taittirīya version KS. 2, 1, 19 omitting the words "... impelled ... officiant" reads: "... to the anustubh, the anustubh to Prajāpati, Prajāpati to the Viśve Devāḥ. Bṛhaspati is the brahmán of the gods ..." 92. MS. 2 reads: "... manas to vāc (speech), vāc to the gāyatrī ... " and omits the Viśve Devāh: "Prajāpati to Brhaspati, Brhaspati is ..."93. It may be recalled that the anustubh is, on the one hand, associated and even identified with Prajapati: being the womb of the metres (PB. 11, 5, 17) it is said to have copulated with the 17-versed stoma 94; Prajāpati had created it out of his feet (6, 1, 11) and that is why it is called "the end of the metres" (19, 12, 8; cf. also SB. 11, 5, 9, 11); after having given the other metres to the other gods entitled to soma libations he made the anustubh his own metre (see, e.g., AiB. 3, 13, 2); Prajāpati belongs to this metre or is of anustubh nature (anustubha; PB. 4, 5, 7);

90 Rather than "as the divine brahman" (daivyam brahmāṇam); daivyam is omitted in KŚ. 2, 1, 19 and MŚ. 5, 2, 15, 2. - For Brhaspati and Savitar, the impeller, see, e.g., also ŚB. 1, 7, 4, 8; 14; 21; 4, 6, 6, 6 f.; 5, 1, 1, 4; 15; 5, 1, 5, 2; 4; 16; 12, 8, 3, 29; PB. 1, 9, 1 ff.; 1, 10, 1 ff.

91 I refer to Gonda, The Savayajñas, p. 130 f.

92 For the brahmán priest as the representative of Brhaspati see below.

93 VaitS. 1, 18 does not mention Savitar and Brhaspati.

94 For this number see n. 48 above.

<sup>89</sup> Saraswati Bali, Bṛhaspati, p. 22 quoting Sāyaṇa's interpretation of Bṛhaspati's epithet saptāsya "with seven mouths", viz. saptachandomayamukhaḥ "whose mouth consists of the seven main forms of metre" and omitting any references to other explanations (see, e.g., Geldner, Rig-Veda übersetzt, I, p. 481; Renou, E.V.P. XV, p. 63 f.) arrives at the bold, but unconvincing conclusion that Bṛhaspati was the creator and reciter of the Vedic hymns and the Lord of speech and "also perhaps Prajāpati or the creator of the world ...".

in 4, 8, 9 the anuştubh is said to be (represent) Prajāpati. In SB. 2, 1, 26 the anustubh, Prajapati and this All (idam sarvam, "which belongs to the sphere of Prajāpati") are co-ordinated. On the other hand, there are also many references to connexions between the anustubh and the Viśve Devāh (e.g. AiB. 8, 12, 4; 8, 17, 4) or to the identification of this metre and these gods, facts that can be easily understood, if we remember that both are often considered to occupy a position at the end of a series and also, that the Viśve Devāh, like Prajāpati, represent the idea of totality (e.g. GB. 1, 5, 15) 95. According to JB. 1, 239 Agni was once praised by the Vasus with the gayatri and the morning libation of soma, the Rudras with the tristubh ..., the Adityas with the jagatī and the Viśve Devāh, vāc, manas (see above), and Prajapati with the anustubh etc. When on a certain occasion the gods separated into five bodies - Agni with the Vasus etc. -Brhaspati and the Visve Devah formed the fifth and last group (TS. 6, 2, 2, 1)96. In a similar passage, AiB. 1, 24, 4, the same deities form the fourth and last group after the Vasus, Rudras and Adityas who represent the tripartite universe, and are associated with Agni, Indra, Varuna (cf. SB. 8, 6, 1, 7)<sup>97</sup> respectively. As to the inclusive and encompassing function of the fourth see, e.g., TS. 4, 2, 1, 1 f.; 5, 1, 3, 5; SB. 6, 5, 2, 6; GB. 1, 5, 15 where the fourth elements of a long classification are homologized to sarvam "totality" 98. Another combination of the Visve Devah and Brhaspati in the fifth and last position occurs in VS. 15, 14; SB. 8, 6, 1, 9 (dealing with the laying down of a brick in the middle of the fifth layer of the great fireplace). In the enumeration of twelve names VS. 38, 7 f.; ŚB. 14, 2, 2, 2 ff. Brhaspati is accompanied by the Visve Devāh (SB. § 10).

In a series of parallel statements MS. 2, 13, 14; KS. 39, 4: 122, 14 (cf. TS. 4, 3, 7, 1; VS. 14, 18 ff.) Bṛhaspati is associated with the  $g\bar{a}yatr\bar{\iota}$ , Prajāpati with the  $jagat\bar{\iota}$ .

The interpretation of TB. 3, 10, 11, 7 presents an interesting problem. In six otherwise identical sentences the names of the 15 powerful concepts or power-substances that have been listed in 3, 10, 1 - samjñāna "consciousness", vijñāna "understanding" etc. - are stated to be the names of Agni, Vāyu, Indra, Bṛhaspati, Prajāpati, Bráhman. These sentences are every time followed by the prospect of intimate union and residence in the same world with these gods held out to the one who knows thus. At first sight this group of six names seems to admit of more than one interpretation. For instance, if we consider Bṛhaspati, Prajāpati and Bráhman to denote the same High(est) Being (see below), it might function as the fourth <sup>99</sup> after the three former deities. Anyhow, the first three names remind us of the well-known triad Agni, Vāyu or Indra, Āditya or Sūrya, the three gods who preside over the threefold universe (see e.g. BD. 1, 69)<sup>100</sup>.

<sup>For particulars and references see H.W. Bodewitz, Jaiminīya Brāhmaṇa 1, 1-65, Thesis Utrecht, Leiden 1973, p. 87 ff.; in Indol. Taur. 10 (1982), p. 47; in Suppl. to Numen 45 (Vol. D.J. Hoens), p. 33 ff. - For Brhaspati accompanied by (or and) the Viśve Devāḥ see, e.g., AiB. 1, 24, 4; TB. 3, 7, 6, 16; ŚB. 3, 4, 2, 1; 3, 9, 1, 14; 4, 5, 1, 10; 8, 6, 1, 9; 14, 2, 2, 10.
Likewise, ŚB. 3, 4, 2, 1, but here the author is of the opinion that the Viśve</sup> 

<sup>96</sup> Likewise, ŚB. 3, 4, 2, 1, but here the author is of the opinion that the Viśve Devāḥ with Bṛhaspati do not form a special class of deities; see also Eggeling, Śat. Br. translated, III, p. 150, n. 1.

<sup>97</sup> See also Bodewitz, in Indol. Taur. 10, p. 50 f.

<sup>98</sup> For other particulars see n. 34 above.

<sup>99</sup> See above.

<sup>100</sup> I refer to J. Gonda, Triads in the Veda, Amsterdam Acad. 1976, p. 65 ff.

These gods are regarded as owing their existence to Prajāpati (AiB. 5, 32, 1; SB. 11, 5, 8, 2; JUB. 1, 15, 4 ff.), but, what in this connexion is of special interest, they are, in the opinion of other authorities, forms or products of differentiation of the Sun, who divided himself into three (BD. 1, 63; cf. also SB. 10, 6, 5, 1 ff.) and appears under different names e.g. Agni Pavamāna, Agni Vanaspati, and Agni Suci - in the three spheres of the universe (BD. 1, 66 f.; 69; 70; for Agni, Vāyu, Āditya see ŚB. 3). But, it is argued in BD. 1, 62, the ultimate sources of everything is really Prajāpati101 who is the eternal imperishable Bráhman. Others again held the view that it was Brahman, which in the beginning created the gods and made them reside in the three provinces of the universe, Agni in this world, Vāyu in the intermediate space, Sūrya in the heavens (ŚB. 11, 2, 3, 1). Since Bráhman and Brhaspati - to whom belongs the upper region (ūrdhvā diś, TS. 4, 3, 3, 2; KS. 7, 2: 64, 15; TB. 3, 11, 5, 3; ŚB. 5, 1, 1, 4; 5, 3, 1, 2; 5, 5, 1, 12; cf., e.g., also VS. 37, 12) - are very often 'identified', the second triad of names in TB. 3, 10, 11, 7 may perhaps be regarded as denoting the Highest Being recognized under different names and taking the place of the Sun 102. It may be remembered that TS. 1, 7, 10, 2 h the patron of the sacrifice is anointed with the sovereignty of Agni, of Indra, of Brhaspati, a more succinct expression of the same idea 103.

The  $v\bar{a}japeya^{104}$ , a soma ceremony distinguished by popular peculiarities, is a ritual means of acquiring  $v\bar{a}ja$ , i.e. a (re)generative power which manifests itself in vegetation, horses, cattle and so on (see, e.g., also TS. 1, 7, 8, 3 n;  $\bar{A}p\dot{S}$ . 18, 5, 1) and by which new food (cf. JB. 3, 298; PB. 15, 11, 12;  $\dot{S}B$ . 5, 1, 4, 12; 5, 2, 2, 1) and new life is obtained; it is believed to be generated, for instance, by races and to enable the performer also to acquire a maximum duration of life, and access to the highest heaven (TB. 1, 3, 6, 5; cf.  $\bar{A}p\dot{S}$ . 18, 4, 12; TS. 1, 7, 8 b). It was regarded as belonging to Prajāpati (JB. 2, 193) who sometimes is identified with it ( $\dot{S}S$ . 15, 1, 14), and is also said to have instituted it (PB. 18, 7, 1; GB. 2, 5, 8: in order to win  $v\bar{a}ja$  and the world of heaven). The one who performs it wins (becomes equal to) Prajāpati ( $\dot{S}B$ . 5, 1, 1, 8; 5, 1, 3, 7; cf. PB. 18, 6, 4; 7; JB., l.c.;  $\bar{A}p\dot{S}$ . 18, 1, 3)<sup>105</sup>. The brahmán priest, who, seated on the wheel of a chariot with 17 spokes, chants the chant of those who possess

<sup>101</sup> Prajāpati's relations with the sun are few in number (cf. ŚB. 10, 2, 2, 1). The word arka "fire, flame, the sun" is ŚB. 10, 4, 1, 21 said to denote the great fireplace, which is identical with Prajāpati.

<sup>102</sup> In TA. 8, 8, 4 Brhaspati, Prajāpati and Bráhman, occurring, at the end of a series of names, after Indra, are, however, clearly different figures.

<sup>103</sup> VS. 12, 54; TS. 4, 2, 4, 4 n Indra-and-Agni as well as Brhaspati have placed some bricks of the gārhapatya fire; 5, 5, 6, 2 they are those among the gods who remain fresh (are not exhausted); VS. 13, 23; 18, 47; TS. 4, 2, 9, 4 o; 5, 7, 6, 3; KS. 16, 16: 239, 20; MS. 2, 7, 16: 99, 2 they are implored to give light or splendour (ruc); in TB. 3, 11, 6, 1 they have deposited bricks (agnicayana ritual). It should however be remembered that these gods are also interested in the sacrificial ritual: Agni presides over the sacrifice and is the sacrifice (ŚB. 5, 2, 3, 6), Indra is the self of the sacrifice (9, 5, 1, 33); both gods are identified with the sacrificer (6, 3, 3, 21; 5, 1, 3, 4 etc.). (For particulars see Gonda, Dual deities, p. 273).

<sup>104</sup> See also p. 19 f. above. In my opinion, vāja does not mean "prix de victoire" (Renou, E.V.P. IV, p. 29), or "victory" (Lüders, in AO 13, p. 111) but can be gained or generated by a victory.

<sup>105</sup> For other particulars see Gonda, The popular Prajāpati, p. 145 f.; Prajāpati's rise, p. 174 ff.

 $\nu \bar{a} j a^{106}$  makes the patron conquer the world of heaven which is  $\nu \bar{a} j a$  (PB. 18, 7, 12), is himself explicitly 'identified' with, i.e. regarded as representing, Prajāpati (GB. 2, 5, 8: 235, 4).

Now, it is true that the idea denoted by the term vaja is also associated with other gods -e.g. VS. 9, 27 Savitar; AiB. 3, 18, 13 Indra; TB. 1, 6, 3, 9 agnir vāyuh sūryah (the gods presiding over the three provinces of the universe) te vai vājinah - and that Agni is more than once expressly stated to win or acquire that power (TB. 3, 7, 6, 14; 17 f.; SB. 1, 4, 4, 15; 1, 8, 2, 6). What however should be emphasized here is Brhaspati's relation with it, which is especially evident in the vājapeya ritual. When before the race the patron mounts the chariot he pronounces the formula "on the instigation of the god Savitar, through Brhaspati, the winner of  $v\bar{a}ja$ , may I win  $v\bar{a}ja$ " (TS. 1, 7, 8, 1 a; TB. 1, 3, 6, 1;  $\bar{A}p\dot{S}$ . 18, 4, 12; cf. also MS. 1, 11, 1: 162, 6; 1, 11, 7: 168, 15). That means, the author of TB. observes, "instigated by Savitar, he wins (conquers) vāja through Bráhman". The next formula is uttered by the brahmán priest when he mounts the wheel (see above): "On the ..., through Brhaspati, who wins νāja, may I mount the highest vault" (TS. b.; TB., l.c.; ĀpŚ. 18, 4, 8; compare also MS. 1, 11, 1: 162, 5; 1, 11, 7: 168, 11; MŚ. 7, 1, 2, 31; KS. 13, 14: 196, 6; LŚ. 5, 12, 13). According to the authorities of the White Yajurveda the brahmán mounts the wheel with "on the ... may I ascend Brhaspati's highest heaven", if the patron is a brahmin, and "on the ... Indra's highest heaven", if the patron is a ksatriya (VS. 9, 10), "for", ŚB. 5, 1, 5, 2 f. observes, "Bṛhaspati is Bráhman and a brahmin is Bráhman" and "Indra is nobility (dominion, kṣatra) and a royal person (rājanya) is kṣatra". The same rule is observed when the brahmán descends (VS., l.c.; SB. 4 f.), when a drum is beaten with "O Brhaspati, win vaja ...", or "O Indra, win  $v\bar{a}ja$ ..." (VS. 11; ŚB. 8 f.), and when, after the race, the drum that has been beaten is taken down: in the former case this object is said to have caused Brhaspati to win vāja, in the latter to have made Indra to win that power (VS. 12; SB. 11 f.)<sup>107</sup>. Here Brhaspati's influence is restricted by considerations pertaining to the organized Vedic society; the well-known customary relations Brhaspati: brahmins, Indra: nobility are supposed to prevail. Consistently, SB. 5, 1, 1, 11 regards the vājapeya ritual as the own sacrifice of both brahmins and noblemen, because Brhaspati as well as Indra had performed it in the days of yore as soon as it has come into existence and both of them became equal to Prajāpati and consequently became this All (SB. 5, 1, 1, 1 ff.). But his position in society does not prevent a nobleman from following Brhaspati's example in asking Savitar for his instigation (5, 1, 1, 15; 5, 1, 5, 16). And when, before mounting the chariot, he steps up to it he expresses the wish to win, on Savitar's impulse, the vāja of Bṛhaspati who wins vāja  $(15; VS. 9, 13)^{108}$ .

Before the race the horses are made to smell the mess of boiled wild rice (naivāra caru) with TS. 1, 7, 8, 4 o; ĀpŚ. 18, 4, 14; cf. TB. 1, 3, 6, 9 to assure their victory: power and influence for good or evil could, it was

<sup>106</sup> Cf. W. Caland, Pañcavimśa-Brāhmaṇa, Calcutta 1931, p. 488 on PB. 18, 7, 10.
107 As is well known, the drum, like mantras, sāmans etc. is supposed to bring about the effect desired (cf., e.g., PB. 13, 9, 20; 15, 11, 11 f.: vājajit sāman); ŚB. 6, 3, 2, 2.

<sup>108</sup> The difficult and in my opinion incorrect translations of vāja ("prize", Griffith; "strength", Keith; "race", Eggeling; "Sieg" or "Kraft", Caland, ĀpŚ. etc.) are confusing.

believed, be transferred by any form of contact 109 (cf. also SB. 5, 1, 5, 27). This mess is an offering for Brhaspati: "the one who worships with the vājapeya sacrifice belongs to (resorts to) Brhaspati in respect of (his) deity" (bārhaspatyo vā esa devatavā vo vājapeyena yajate, TB. 1, 3, 6, 8 f.). The formula runs as follows: "O bearers of vāja (i.e. steeds), winners of vāja, about to run for vāja, about to win vāja, do you smell at Bṛhaspati's portion". There can be no doubt that this god is expected to contribute substantially to the victory. When the race is over, the horses are made to smell the same sacrificial food with TS. 1, 7, 8, 4 p: "O bearers of  $v\bar{a}ja$ (more exactly, "ye that set yourselves to winning vaja"110), winners of vāja, that have run for vāja, that have won vāja, cleanse yourself in Brhaspati's portion": their nostrils are smeared with part of the food (ApS. 18, 5, 1); according to MŚ. 7, 1, 3, 13 they have to sniff at it. See also MŞ. 1, 11, 3: 163, 11; 1, 11, 7: 169, 8; KS. 14, 1: 201, 1; 14, 7: 206, 22 and SB. 5, 1, 4, 15 (quoting part of VS. 9, 9) and 5, 1, 5, 17 (VS. 9, 18) observing that by making the horses smell this substance the officiant imbues the patron with 'virtue' (or manly energy, vīryam). Moreover, after having descended from the chariot the patron touches the barhaspatya mess of rice (SB. 25) with VS. 9, 18 and "by (so) bringing it in contact with himself, puts it within himself". However, when one of the horses is yoked with the other parts of VS. 9, 9 the author of SB. 5, 1, 4, 10 explains the reference to the animal's speed and strength twice with the injunction "with that win thou this (our) sacrifice, (viz.) Prajāpati!" Thus contact with the oblation to be offered to Brhaspati is considered conducive to winning Prajāpati.

As to the mess of wild rice, this belongs to Bṛhaspati because this god won it in the beginning (ŚB. 5, 1, 4, 12 f.). "Bṛhaspati is Bráhman and these wild rice grains are cooked with Bráhman" (14): I would object to Eggeling's translations, viz. "priesthood" of the first and "prayer" of the second word bráhman, because the same fundamental concept is believed to manifest itself in the divine figure and in the mantras that are to consecrate the preparation of the sacrificial food: "Bráhman is eternal and imperishable and can be directly expressed in (sacred) speech" (BD. 1, 62). "It is a mess of 17 plates (cf. also ĀpŚ. 18, 2, 17), because Prajāpati is characterized by the number 17; he thus wins Prajāpati" (14). The above observation on Bṛhaspati's co-operation may be repeated.

The statement in ŚB. 5, 2, 1, 19 that the Bṛhaspatisava is identical with the  $v\bar{a}japeya$  (see also ĀpŚ. 8, 7,  $17^{111}$ ) is another indication of the importance attached to Bṛhaspati's contribution to the success of this rite. Mention may also be made of the mantras VS. 9, 23 ff. quoted in ŚB. 5, 2, 2, 5 ff. to accompany the so-called  $v\bar{a}japrasav\bar{\imath}ya$  oblations - in the ritual of the Black Yajurveda called  $annahom\bar{a}h$  (TB. 1, 3, 8, 1; 1, 7, 10; ĀpŚ. 18, 6, 5) - which are to stimulate the  $v\bar{a}ja$ : in VS. st. 26; 27; 29 Bṛhaspati is among the gods invoked for that purpose. After this ceremony the patron is anointed (consecrated) with the complete or universal sovereignty ( $s\bar{a}m-r\bar{a}jya$ ) of Bṛhaspati (ŚB. 5, 2, 2, 14). By means of the relevant mantra the officiant makes him attain to the fellowship of this god and to co-existence in his 'world' (loka). According to TS. 1, 7, 10 h the patron is anointed

<sup>109</sup> I refer to Gonda, Vedic ritual, ch. IV.

<sup>110</sup> See Gonda, The vision of the Vedic poets, p. 152.

<sup>111</sup> And Caland's note, Sr. Apast. III, p. 123.

with the sovereignty of Agni, Indra and Brhaspati, a triad of gods which may, perhaps, be regarded as replacing the group Agni, Vāyu (Indra), Āditya, the deities presiding over the threefold universe<sup>112</sup>.

From the above survey it appears that Prajāpati and Bṛhaspati, while occurring, in a number of cases, in the same ritual context or mythical story (JB. 1, 73), are, to mention only this, sometimes worshipped at the same sacrificial ritual (vājapeya); co-operate for instance as originator or in redressing a ritual imperfection; fulfil the same, similar or (e.g. in the mahāvrata) complementary functions; are given similar titles or epithets; hold, in different texts, the same office; form, in close succession, part of the same uninterrupted sequence or tradition; have occasionally the same connexions or associates or appear in similar situations or in similar mantras pronounced on similar occasions; once Bṛhaspati seems to fulfil a priestly duty, when Prajāpati is the deity worshipped (cf. TS. 3, 4, 1, 1).

It is, of course, true that Bṛhaspati's name is also found in enumerations of names of gods (TB. 3, 10, 6, 1; 3, 11, 3, 1; ŚB. 5, 2, 2, 11; 10, 1, 3, 8); in parallel co-ordinations with, or homologations to other gods (TB. 3, 11, 5, 1 ff.; ŚB. 5, 3, 3, 11); in parallel formulae addressed to several deities (ŚB. 5, 3, 5, 8; 8, 4, 3, 10 f.; 11, 4, 3, 13; PB. 1, 8, 10 ff.); that he figures in the same context as other gods (for instance, Indra (ŚB. 5, 1, 1, 11 and 9, 3, 4, 18 as representatives of the priestly order and nobility; 5, 3, 5, 7; 9, 2, 3, 3; 5); with whom he is associated in RV. 2, 24, 12) and so on. But these gods will not, in the course of time, fuse with the idea embodied by Bṛhaspati.

It is, on the other hand, very difficult to express an opinion as to how far individual authors, hearers or transmitters of particular Vedic texts were inclined completely to identify both gods, if Brhaspati was described as having the same connexions as Prajāpati; as appearing in similar situations or as fulfilling similar functions as the latter. In view of the fact that several of the prominent Vedic gods had important characteristics in common and were, for instance, credited with deeds or functions that are proper to a Supreme Being we are probably safe in saying that, generally speaking, Prajāpati and Brhaspati (Brahmanaspati) were for a long time, no doubt also because of their easy names, regarded as different personalities credited with similar or identical functions that can easily be understood as belonging to both a creator god and protector of living beings and the lord of the fundamental power Bráhman. From the fact that in an individual passage Brhaspati is depicted as the Supreme Being it should therefore not without further comment (data and considerations) be inferred that their names are interchangeable 113. As is well known, both names occur also side by side in puranic lists of sages, such as VarP. 197, 16 ff. 114 and figure as distinct personalities in various stories.

<sup>112</sup> See TB. 3, 10, 11, 7 discussed p. 31.

<sup>113</sup> As is, e.g., suggested by S. Bali, op. cit., p. 116; 120 discussing AVS. 4, 1, 5 and 7 and quoting also AVS. 19, 4, 3 f.; p. 123; see also R.T.H. Griffith, The hymns of the Atharva-Veda translated, II, Benares 1896 (1916), p. 261 f.

<sup>114</sup> See also S. Bali, Brhaspati, p. 160 f.

## V

#### Bráhman and Brahmā

Places where an author wavers between the neuter Bráhman and the masculine concept denoted by the name Brahmā are of special interest. This phenomenon has been described as "an imposition of the masculine gender on the neuter word because functionally he (sic) becomes a male force". In TB. 2, 8, 8, 9 f. Bráhman is said to have generated the gods (notice, however, that, generally speaking, a thing can be the subject of the verb janayati), this whole world ...; "it is the eldest (neuter) of beings, the 33 gods, Indra and Prajāpati, all the beings". In JB. 2, 369 it is told that when in the beginning Prajāpati was created (was emitted, had come into existence, asrjyata) alone, he did not see another (being). Considering that he was the first-born one, he looked in different directions and saw another superior (jyāyas, neuter) (being) which, "(coming) from himself was standing over him". He asked: 'What are you here, what you are here?" The other answered: 'I am Brahman (neuter)". Then (Prajāpati) said: "We both have been born as the first (ones) ...; let us create (out of ourselves), let us be together'". But Brahman declined, because, it said, Prajāpati was caught by evil, viz. on his head. At Prajāpati's request Brahman (acting as a male person) threw it (the evil) down. In this narrative Prajapati clearly is 'chronologically' the first being ever born. About Bráhman's origin the author is silent; it simply was there and became noticed by Prajāpati. Interestingly enough, this god is proposing to Bráhman a sort of biunity, a status of conjoint principles or divine figures complementing each other in their functions and activities which in the religion of the Veda is far from uncommon. This feature is probably an attempt of the author to harmonize the figure of Prajapati and the impersonal Bráhman in such a way that both of them may be considered to be the first cause. Those who were convinced of Bráhman's 'primogeniture' could refer to a similar narrative in GB. 1, 1, 1 f.: "Bráhman, indeed, was this (universe) (or, existed here) in the beginning, Svayambhu, alone ...". It produced, by means of tapas, moisture (lubricity, sneha, i.e.

Bhattacharji, Theogony, p. 336. The words brahmaṇā vā etās ... asrjata mean, however: "He (Prajāpati) created them (the creatures) out of himself by means of Brahman". — According to Miss Bhattacharji, op. cit., p. 336 TB. 2, 6, 18, 2 mentions a masculine Brahmán who is said to be Brhaspati, the gender being imposed on the neuter word. However, the words brahmā devó bṛhaspatiḥ rather mean "the god Brahmā, Brhaspati" (see also VS. 18, 76; ŚB. 10, 1, 3, 8; VS. 21, 16 etc.). — For an unconvincing hypothesis that Brhaspati is (also) the Creator, that is Brahmā himself, because the latter sometimes is the father of Sarasvatī, "The goddess of speech", see S. Bali, op. cit., p. 28 f.

sweat, sveda) on its forehead ... and, when it continued performing tapas, from all the pores of its skin; by means of this sweat it started creating the universe<sup>2</sup>.

Typically, the 'personification' of the Bráhman concept could appear in the same context beside the neuter form of the word to indicate another divine personality. "To the brahmin who knows that town that is surrounded by freedom from death (amṛta) Bráhman and Brahmá have given a full term of life, renown and offspring" (TĀ. 1, 27, 3). Being connected by ... ca ... ca these names are regarded as complemental. Here Sāyaṇa explains the former name by Paramātman, "the supreme 'soul' or spirit", the latter by Prajāpati. For practical purposes these identifications could of course do 3.

So the places where a Vedic author wavers between Bráhman and Brahmá are very few in number and do not furnish sufficient evidence to prove the correctness of the opinion which seems to have been current for a long time - that Brahmā, the 'god', is nothing but a personification of Bráhman - "the world-power out of which he emerged" (Hopkins) - a thesis which implies the chronological priority of the latter concept. As argued elsewhere the data found in the ancient texts do not enable us to establish the probability of this assumption.

<sup>2</sup> According to GB. 1, 1, 16 (also Pranavau. 1, Deussen, Sechzig Upan., p. 859) the (neuter) Bráhman created (or rather, emitted out of itself) the male Brahmā on a lotus-leaf.

Such hesitations are not rare. In BhGītā 3, 15 Brahman is said to have come into existence from the Imperishable (akṣaram) which we encounter for the first time in BĀU. 3, 8, 8; that means that it is the link between the eternal and the temporal (cf. R.C. Zaehner, The Bhagavad-gītā, Oxford 1969, p. 192); in 8, 3 this Imperishable is, however, expressly identified with Brahman.

See, e.g., R. Roth, in ZDMG 1 (1847), p. 85; E.W. Hopkins, Epic mythology, Strassburg 1915, p. 189; S. Radhakrishnan, Indian philosophy, I, London 1927 (1948), p. 102; H. von Glasenapp, Die Religionen Indiens, Stuttgart 1943, p. 143; W. Ruben, Die Philosophie der Upanisaden, Bern 1947, p. 228; P. Thieme, in ZDMG 102 (1960), p. 135, n. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Gonda, Notes on Brahman, p. 62 ff.; now see also Bailey, Brahmā, p. 4 f.

## VI

#### Prajāpati and Bráhman

Proceeding now to discuss the relation between Prajāpati and the impersonal concept Bráhman I draw, by way of introduction, attention to the considerable diversity in opinions implicitly held or explicitly expressed on this point by the ancient authorities. At times the personal god and Bráhman are clearly distinct; then again they are different but similar; here it is Prajāpati who creates Bráhman or possesses Bráhman; there Bráhman is the ultimate principle. There is a tendency to identification, and the supposition seems warranted that this has been a process of some stages, which cannot, it would appear, be ascertained according to the principles of chronology<sup>1</sup>. Advocates of an evolutionistic and intrinsically pseudo-historical approach to problems of Vedic religion have often disregarded some characteristic peculiarities of more or less archaic systems of categories and classification designed for organizing the perception of the world: these are not necessarily free from significant simultaneous differences of opinion, disagreement and inconsistencies<sup>2</sup>.

Brahman and Prajāpati occur (almost) side by side in the enumerations of the deities honoured (satiated) or worshipped on the occasion of the close of Vedic study (ŚG. 4, 9, 3; in ĀśvG. 3, 4, 1 the very long series of the names begins with Prajāpati, Brahman, the Vedas, the gods ...)<sup>3</sup>. At the opening of Vedic study PGS. 2, 10, 3 ff. enjoins that offering is to be made to Brahman, the metres, Prajāpati, the gods and so on. However, in the brief but adapted formula used when the annual course of study is opened (ĀśvG. 3, 5, 4) Prajāpati's name does not occur. - On other occasions bali offerings should be made to Brahman, Prajāpati, the deities of the house and others (PGS. 2, 9, 2).

At the beginning of the ceremony to secure the union of the king with Hiranyagarbha the oblations are consecrated with formulae addressed to

Nevertheless, there is no difference of opinion with regard to their high place in the hierarchy. A. Minard, Trois énigmes sur les Cent Chemins, II, Paris 1956, p. 69 draws attention to the fact that the verb īkṣ- in the sense of "to consider" is mainly used of divine or superior beings including bráhman (e.g. ŚB. 11, 2, 3, 3). Formulations such as the following may run the risk of being anachronistic and are likely to create serious misunderstanding: "The most important epiphany of Brahman is found in his Prajāpati aspect. As early as the RV. he (i.e. Bráhman) is styled Prajāpati ..." (Bhattacharji, Theogony, p. 322).

<sup>2</sup> See Gonda, Prajāpati's rise, Epilogue, p. 195.

<sup>3</sup> From this place Macdonell, Vedic mythology, p. 119; and Keith, Religion and philosophy, p. 207 erroneously conclude that "in the sūtras Prajāpati is specifically identified with Brahman".

Hiranyagarbha, Agni, Brahman and Prajāpati (AVPar. 13, 2, 1). - See also 19, 9, 12 (for appeasement and happiness): Bráhman, Prajāpati, Dhātar ...

In an enumeration of the *vratahomas* the names of Bráhman and Prajāpati are coupled together in the same way as those of the three gods presiding over the tripartite universe, of the moon and the *nakṣatras*, of the seasons and the year are connected with each other (TĀ. 1, 32, 2).

Attention may also be drawn to the order in which the names of gods in enumerations such as TB. 3, 10, 11, 6 f. are arranged (Agni, Vāyu, Indra, Brhaspati, Prajāpati, Bráhman). Here Agni's name leads the list: the demonrepelling god of fire (cf. AVŚ. 8, 3, 1; ŚB. 7, 4, 1, 34 etc.) is often besought to go in front (AVŚ. 1, 7, 5; 5, 29, 1 etc.). It is not infrequently followed by that of Vāyu, especially in the triad Agni, Vāyu, Āditya (who are said to be all the light: SB. 6, 3, 3, 16; see also 8, 5, 2, 8; 9, 1, 1, 23, where they are the hearts of the gods; 9, 2, 1, 21; 12, 3, 4, 8). Vāyu is often intimately associated with Indra; either of them could represent the deities of the atmosphere; together they are often invoked as the dual deity Indravāyū4. On the other hand, Indra is closely connected with Brhaspati who in TB., l.c., is the fourth in the series (see, e.g., RV. 1, 90, 9; 10, 103, 8; AVS. 3, 14. 2 where their names occur in immediate succession); Indra-and-Brhaspati is another well-known dual deity<sup>5</sup>. These facts lead us to assume that the occurrence of the names of Brhaspati, Prajāpati<sup>6</sup> and Bráhman in close proximity at the end of this passage is no matter of chance: their bearers are supposed to be closely connected and the arrangement seems to point to a climax: the prospect of intimate union with Prajāpati which is held out to the reader is immediately, and only, followed by that of union with Bráhman. – In the long series of formulae accompanying oblations (MNU. 457) the first is agnaye svāhā and after many others there follows: indrāya s., bṛhaspataye s., prajāpataye s., bráhmane s. (462) .... It may be observed that the last place often is a 'place of honour' given to the embracing god (cf., e.g., TS. 7, 5, 23, where it is Prajāpati; AVS. 15, 14, 12, where it is Paramesthin "the One who resides in the Highest", and so on). Notice also that in SB. 11, 1, 2, 8 Prajāpati is the fourth beyond the three worlds.

TB. 3, 8, 3, 1, dealing with the aśvamedha, deserves to be mentioned also: "when the adhvaryu binds the sacrificial horse without announcing it to Bráhman, to the gods and to Prajāpati, he is separated from the deities, he becomes (comparatively speaking) badly off". Since the mantra contains the words devebhyaḥ prajāpataye, the author of TB. declares that the vocative of brahmán (masculine) is a substitute for the neuter word, the officiant called brahmán being or representing bráhman. (However, VS. 22, 4 and ŚB. 13, 1, 2, 4; MS. 3, 12, 1: 160, 2 while addressing the brahmán (notice the vocative bráhman) make no mention of Bráhman). - In the text of TB. Prajāpati is kept distinct, not only from the (other) gods, but also from Bráhman. It may be observed that after the consecration the royal sacrificer is eulogized with the gods, on the three pressing days however only with Prajāpati<sup>7</sup>, the 34th god (e.g. ŚB. 5, 1, 2, 13) surpassing and encompassing the 33 others. - The horse is sacred to Prajāpati (ŚB. 6, 5, 3, 9; 13, 1, 1, 1; 13, 1, 2, 3; 4; 5; 9). The

- 4 Gonda, Dual deities, ch. VI.
- 5 Gonda, Dual deities, ch. IX; H.P. Schmidt, Brhaspati and Indra, Wiesbaden 1968, passim.
- For Brhaspati and Prajāpati following each other immediately see, e.g., AVP. 17, 26, 17 and 18. As to the last place see Gonda, Prajāpati's rise, Index, p. 199, s.v. last place.
- For the ritual procedure see Gonda, Die Religionen Indiens, p. 170.

brahmán priest urging the adhvaryu to bind the horse for the gods and Prajāpati "supplies this victim with its own deity" ( $\pm$ 8, 13, 1, 2, 4).

It is not surprising that Prajāpati should have preserved the worlds which he had created and kept them in the same condition. According to AVŚ. 10, 7, 7 (AVP. 17, 7, 8) he does this in (sic) the skambha, the Frame of Creation or Fulcrum of the Universe, which constitutes the subject of AVS. 10, 7 and 8. (Prajāpati is (in the next stanza) expected to have created by way of emanation (sasrje), but what he created is one of the many unanswered questions of which these stanzas consist). The skambha is described as sustaining heaven, earth and atmosphere as well as the directions of the sky; the whole world has entered into it (S. 10, 7, 35; P. 17, 10, 7). It contains, or is composed of, a large number of important power-substances such as tapas "productive heat", Rta "the right structure of cosmic, mundane, human and ritual events"  $(\hat{S}, 10, 7, 1; P, 17, 7, 1)$ ; the 33 gods are placed in it  $(\hat{S}, 10, 7, 13;$ 22; P. 17, 8, 4; 9, 3); it has entered the existent and enters that which will exist (\$. 10, 7, 9; P. 17, 7, 10); it has, in the beginning, poured out the golden embryo into the world (S. 10, 7, 28; P. 17, 9, 9), i.e. the primaeval principle described in RV. 10, 121, 1. It is identified with Bráhman (S. 10, 7, 32 ff.; P. 17, 10, 3 ff.), which is characterized as pre-eminent (jyestha) and is worshipped by the gods who know Bráhman (Ś. 10, 7, 24; cf. P.17, 9, 5; see above). The poet pays homage to Bráhman (S. 10, 7, 36; P. 17, 10, 5). In S. 10, 7, 11 (P. 17, 8, 2) it is in an enumeration given the last place, that is often occupied by an encompassing figure or concept: tapas, vrata, rta, śraddhā "Faith", the (primaeval) waters, Bráhman, all being placed in the skambha. Men indeed know that Bráhman and the waters, the really existent (sat) and the chaos (non-existent, asat) are there (\$. 10, 7, 10; P. 17, 8, 1). But the relation between Bráhman and Prajāpati is not explained, although stanza S. 17 (cf. P. 8, 8) may perhaps point, to a certain extent, to a solution of the problem: "Those who know the Brahman in man, know the Paramesthin ("the One who resides in the highest"10); who knows the Paramesthin and who knows Prajapati, those who know the pre-eminent manifestation of Bráhman (bráhmanam), they also know the Skambha". Two points are not clear: does knowledge of Prajāpati also presuppose knowledge of Bráhman?; and who (or what) is the chief brahmana? is it Prajapati as a divine depository of Bráhman?; or is a doctrine, a form of sacred knowledge meant?

In AVŚ. 11, 5 (AVP. 16, 153 ff.), which eulogizes the brahmacārin, this mighty mythical prototype of those who are completely replete with Bráhman is considered able to move heaven and earth (st. 1), to generate past and future, day and night, year and season (ś. 20; P. 154, 5). His extraordinary creative power enabled him to generate (janayan) even Bráhman (S. 7; P. 153, 7), the (primaeval) waters, the world (or, rather, 'Lebensraum' loka), Prajāpati (and) Parameṣṭhin<sup>11</sup>, the virāj (i.e. the hypostatization of the conception of the universe as a whole). That must mean that all these aspects of the ultimate reality owe their existence to the ideal brahmacārin who in the same

<sup>8</sup> I refer to Gonda, Religionen Indiens, <sup>2</sup>I, p. 78.

<sup>9</sup> The three lights that are in Prajāpati (AVŠ. 10, 7, 40; AVP. 17, 11, 1) probably are, as in ŚB. 11, 5, 8, 2 f., Agni, Vāyu, Sūrya (otherwise Edgerton, The beginnings of Indian philosophy, p. 96: fire, moon and sun; cf. st. 12; 33). See also p. 39 above.

<sup>10</sup> See Gonda, Paramesthin, in JAOS 105 (1985), p. 439, esp. p. 450.

<sup>11</sup> Perhaps Prajāpati is called (the) Parameșthin.

stanza is described as the embryo in the womb of 'immortality' (amṛtasya yo-nau). It is clear that even Bráhman and Prajāpati - here clearly distinct - must tolerate an occasional encroachment on their privileges.

According to AVŚ. 15, 1, 1 ff. (AVP. 18, 27, 1 f.) Prajāpati existed 'chronologically' before Brahman. Seeing gold in himself, he generated that. "It became ... great, it became pre-eminent (jyeṣṭham), it became Bráhman, it became productive heat (tapas), it became reality (satyam), with that he procreated offspring".

In SB. 6, 1, 1, 1 ff. it is stated that in the beginning from the non-existent (asat) seven persons (puruṣa) came into being, who were made one Person (Puruṣa) who became Prajāpati. Puruṣa Prajāpati, wishing to reproduce himself, performed tapas and created first of all Bráhman (neuter) which is described as the threefold Veda<sup>12</sup>.

Even if Whitney<sup>13</sup> be right in surmising that the metrically redundant bráhmaṇā in AVŚ. 17, 1, 27 "has slipped in here out of 28 a" and even if in the parallel passage AVP. 18, 32, 10 ff. the line 11 ab has dittographically replaced a line that was identical with or equivalent to AVŚ. 17, 1, 28 ab, the fact remains that both texts read "with Prajāpati's Bráhman<sup>14</sup> (as) defence (varmaṇā, a defensive armour) am I covered". Moreover, bráhman is AVŚ. 1, 19, 4; RV. 6, 75, 19 (cf. also AVŚ. 5, 8, 6) called an inner (cf. AVŚ. 11, 8, 30) defence (varma ... antaram) against evil powers, enemies etc.<sup>15</sup>. The relation between the fundamental power Bráhman and Prajāpati is not completely clear, however, although the genitive of the god's name is, like the following kaśyapasya, no doubt 'possessive': (the) Bráhman emanating from, wielded by Prajāpati and through this intermediary god defending the worshipper?

In a series of benedictory mantras to be repeated at the end of the pravargya ceremonies (TĀ. 4, 42) it reads: prajāpater brahmakośam brahma prapadye "I take refuge with Prajāpati's treasury of Bráhman (which means the entire collection of the mantras of the Veda, cf. the comm.) (and) Bráhman (i.e. of the peculiar form or character of the Veda, comm.). - In MNU. 30 (TĀ. 3, 13, 2) the Highest Being, also called Puruṣa and regarded as identical with Prajāpati (and Bṛhaspati), is even described as being of Brahman's nature (namo... brāhmaye: parabrahmasvarūpāya, comm.)<sup>16</sup>. Cf. also MNU. 14 identifying Agni, Vāyu, Sun, Moon, Amṛtam, Bráhman, the Primaeval Waters and Prajāpati and 64 stating that Prajāpati is the (universal) ātman.

One should indeed be aware of the fact that the term bráhman often indicates one of the manifestations of this power concept. When, for instance, VS. 19, 75 - one of the stanzas of the sautrāmaṇī ritual 17 - states that Prajāpati drank the essence of the fermented liquor brahmaṇā ("by means of Bráhman") this term is explained, by Uvaṭa, as "taking the form of the threefold (Veda)", by Mahīdhara as "taking the form of the gāyatrī (metre)"; cf. st. 78 Prajāpati drank vedena "by means of the Veda". From the

13 Whitney and Lanman, Atharva-Veda Samhitā, p. 811.

15 Cf. Gonda, Notes on brahman, p. 43.

16 On this passage see Gonda, Prajāpati's rise, p. 97 f.

<sup>12</sup> This passage has been incorrectly quoted by Bhattacharji, Theogony, p. 340, using it as an argument in tracing the origin of the Brahman concept.

<sup>14</sup> Not, as Whitney, "with Prajāpati's worship".

<sup>17</sup> J. Gonda, The mantras of the Agnyupasthana and the Sautramani, Amsterdam Acad. 1980, p. 63 ff., and especially p. 113.

variant in TB. 2, 6, 2 d etc. it appears that it is the power inherent in the manifestation of Bráhman which enabled the god to drink the draught in the proper way: rásam bráhmaṇā vỳapibat kṣatrám "nobility drank up the sap by means of Bráhman (i.e. of the 'holy power' manifesting itself in the sacred word)".

In a poem which deals with the constitution of man, AVŚ. 11, 8, Bráhman is st. 30 (AVP. 16, 88, 1) said to have entered the body while Prajāpati is over (adhi) it. The two, Bráhman and Prajāpati, are clearly different and are obviously considered to have different functions, Bráhman as a sort of 'soul' or as man's psychical apparatus (cf. st. 32) as a whole, and Prajāpati probably as a divine attendant, supervisor, protector or patron saint. Anyhow, both of them are distinct from the sun and the wind which, existing in material form, are said (st. 31) to share respectively man's eye and breath, although their relation to the gods who according to st. 29 entered man is at first sight less clear; st. 30 makes also mention of the waters, deities and virāj18 which is coupled with Brahman. It is true that the terms devāh and devatāh are rather vague, but in st. 32 the person who knows man (purusa) is expected to think "this (sc. purusa) is Bráhman", because all deities (devatah) are seated in him (representing or presiding over the psychical and physical functions)". However, Prajāpati's special function is evident19.

In AVŚ. 10, 10, 30; 33 (AVP. 16, 109, 10; 110, 3) the cow that is eulogized as the 'Urwesen' is on the one hand 'identified' with Viṣṇu and Prajāpati and on the other hand associated with - probably even believed to contain - Rta (Universal Order), Bráhman, and tapas (productive heat).

The following is a clear case of transference of a creative activity of the personal god to the impersonal first principle. Whereas, e.g., in ŚB. 6, 1, 1, 8 (the) Puruṣa Prajāpati desired to reproduce himself and with that end in view practised tapas and in ChU. 6, 2, 3 this desire and this activity are ascribed to Being (sat) which, in the beginning, existed alone, the author of TU. 2, 6 expresses with almost the same words the opinion that it was Bráhman, which really exists (asti), that wished to procreate itself and to that end practised tapas. But because it is represented as desiring to multiply itself and so on it is referred to by saḥ, not by the neuter pronoun tad.

After stating, in the section on the human sacrifice  $\pm 8.13$ , 6, 2, 5 ff., that 158 victims are to be tied to 11 stakes, the author adds that (7) "last of all ( $uttam\bar{a}n$ ) he takes hold of 8 victims (in order to immolate them,  $\bar{a}la-bhate$ )<sup>20</sup> - the  $g\bar{a}yatr\bar{\imath}$  (metre) consists of 8 syllables, and the  $g\bar{a}yatr\bar{\imath}$  is Bráhman: he thus makes Bráhman the ultimate (uttamam) of this All (the universe) ... "and that (8) these (8) are sacred to Prajāpati (cf. VS. 30, 22); Prajāpati, one should know, is Bráhman, for Prajāpati is of the nature of Bráhman ( $br\bar{a}hm\bar{\imath}$ ); therefore they are sacred to Prajāpati". Here Eggeling observed that "Prajāpati is, as it were, the personification, or phenomenal representative (of Bráhman)". At  $\pm 8.8$ ,  $\pm 8.8$ ,

<sup>18</sup> Whose activities and sovereignty have a wide scope in all directions.

<sup>19</sup> Deussen's interpretation, Allg. Gesch. der Phil. I, 1, p. 271 "Prajāpati wird durch Identifikation mit Brahman wegerklärt" is not acceptable.

<sup>20</sup> Cf. Eggeling, Sat. Br., V, p. 407 f.

Bṛhaspati is related to have gained the (deity) Gāyaṭrī by means of a group of eight syllables. On the other hand, this metre is ŚB. 10, 3, 1, 1 homologized to Prajāpati's vital breath.

In the regressive account leading to the thesis that the brahmalokāḥ are the ultimate world-ground this universe is at BĀU. 3, 6 said to be based on water, water on the wind ..., on the worlds of the gods, on those of Indra, on those of Prajāpati, on those of Bráhman, which therefore is regarded as more fundamental than the sphere of the personal Creator God, who is nevertheless next to it. - This is also the case in TB. 2, 1, 10; ĀpŚ. 6, 9, 1 enumerating the deities to whom the sacrifice (agnihotra) in the various periods of development passed through by the fire belongs: viz. the Vasus, Rudras, Ādityas, Viśve Devāḥ, Indra, Prajāpati, Bráhmab; according to ŚB. 2, 3, 2, 9 ff., however, these deities are Rudra, Varuṇa, Indra, Mitra, Bráhman.

From a passage such as JUB. 3, 7, 1, 1 it becomes clear that at the time of the author there were authorities who not only regarded Brahman as superior to Prajāpati, but also as more original and even as the creator or father of that god: "Brahman emitted (created) Prajāpati (notice the order of the words: prajāpatim brahmāsrjata); it emitted him as not-seeing and without a face. When Bráhman saw him lie thus it entered him. That is characteristic of a person; one should know that Bráhman is the vital air (prāṇa). It was the vital air that then entered him. He (Prajāpati) stood up (as) the creator of creatures (offspring) ...". Compare TU. 2, 3. - A variant of the same version was related by Vādhūla, who must have belonged to the earliest Taittirīya authorities 21: "Brahman emitted (out of itself) Agni and Prajāpati and he created the latter in the form of a human being (man, puruṣa). Agni, one should know, is death (Mṛtyu). This one rushed up to Prajāpati, as if he would eat him ..." (VādhS., AO 6, 4, 109).

In the elaborate atharvanic cosmogony in the upanisadic manner which opens the Gopatha-Brāhmaṇa (1, 1, 1-15) it is Brahman, which by means of austerity and creative heat produced living beings, the waters and so on and entrusted the creation and protection of the creatures (prajāḥ) of Prajāpati to Atharvan, the semi-divine priestly figure whose descendants came to be connected with the literary activity to which we owe the Atharvaveda. Because Brahman pronounced the relative words, Prajāpati came into existence. "That is why Prajāpati is (called) Prajāpati ("the lord of creatures"). Prajāpati indeed is Atharvan" (GB. 1, 1, 4).

An interesting - and no less intelligible - view on the relation between Prajāpati and Bráhman is presented in SVB. 1, 1, 1 ff.: "In the beginning this (All) was (the) Bráhman. Its semen became redundant (predominated, atyaricyata)<sup>22</sup>; it became the Brahmán (the masculine term). He considered (the situation) tacitly in his 'mind' (manas). His 'mind' became Prajāpati"<sup>23</sup>. (The text adds that that is why one offers to Prajāpati without pronouncing the mantra aloud). This 'genealogy' is remarkable, first in that the

<sup>21</sup> Cf. Gonda, Ritual sūtras, p. 522.

<sup>22</sup> C.A. Scharbau, Die Idee der Schöpfung in der vedischen Literatur, Stuttgart 1932, p. 100 translated "der Saft seiner Wirksamkeit lief über".

<sup>23</sup> From the use of the imperfect it may be concluded that the author describes a process that took place in the past and persists in its results and consequences. So Scharbau's question "läuft Brahmans Saft seit Ewigkeit über?" should be answered in the negative.

neutral concept Bráhman is credited with semen and in that it is the 'mind' of the male Brahmán that becomes the male figure Prajāpati, and secondly because it is a rare instance of a birth without a mother and as such differs from cases such as the well-known birth of Pallas Athene without a mother from the head of her father Zeus, or of Dionysos from the thigh of the same god <sup>24</sup>. A principle or concept such as "spirit, mind", is also in other religions not only an important attribute of a First Cause or Supreme Being, but is also believed to be a substitute for its personal bearer or 'substratum' <sup>25</sup>. In the last place, Prajāpati clearly is a product of Bráhman's endeavour.

In a remarkable story that is handed down in JB. 2, 369 f.<sup>26</sup> Prajāpati is, it is true, said to have come into existence, here and in the beginning, as the only being; "he did not see a second one". But when he looked about, he saw another more excellent being (neuter), that (coming) from himself stood over (himself) (so 'nyad ātmano 'dhy uttarato jyāyas tiṣṭhad apaśyat). This being introduced itself as Brahman. When Prajāpati proposed to be together, because they were the first and superior beings, Brahman refused because, it said, Prajāpati was caught by evil. At Prajāpati's request Brahman cut or broke his evil into three parts <sup>27</sup> which became the cow, sleep and shadow. Thereupon Prajāpati divided Brahman into eight pieces; eight, because the gayatrī which is identical with Brahman, consists of eight syllables. With these eight parts (the eight trivṛt days etc.) he pushed the evil away.

Although the formula which according to LŚ. 1, 11, 5; DŚ. 3, 3, 24 is to be muttered by those who have offered is at first sight no more than an enumeration of important names and concepts - "I resort to Bráhman, the gāya $trar{t}$ ,  $var{a}c$  ,  $prar{a}na$  ,  $Prajar{a}pati"$  - the three concepts which are in a way encompassed by the names of the impersonal and personal origin of the universe that are made to occupy "the places of honour and authority" 28 may be taken to constitute a sort of link between Bráhman and Prajāpati and to attest to the tendency to 'identify' them. As already noticed, the gāyatrī is said to be Bráhman's metre and "to be" Bráhman (ŚB. 8, 5, 3, 7; 13, 6, 2, 7; cf. VS. 10, 10; ŚB. 5, 4, 1, 3 and VS. 9, 32 for Brhaspati and this metre), but is also declared to be Prajāpati's breath (ŚB. 10, 3, 1, 1). The eulogy upon vāc RV. 10, 71 begins with an invocation of Brhaspati, the lord of Brahman; the first deity that came to Prajapati's aid when he was hesitating was Vac, making herself known as his own voice (TB. 2, 1, 2, 3); in ŚB. 5, 1, 1, 16 Prajāpati is called Vācaspati. (It may be noticed that sometimes Vācaspati is an epithet or aspect of Brhaspati, MS. 2, 6, 6: 67, 7; KS. 15, 5: 212, 15)<sup>29</sup>. Prāṇa, vital breath, is at times 'identified' with Bráhman (cf. ŚB. 8, 4, 1, 3), then again with Prajāpati (6, 3, 1, 9; 7, 4, 1, 16).

25 I refer to J. Gonda, The creator and his spirit, in WZKSA 27 (1983), p. 5 ff.

29 Cf. S. Bali, Brhaspati, p. 72; 89; 174 etc.

As is well known, parthenogenesis is in the animal and vegetable kingdom a fact; cases in which the male alone produces offspring are rare. Likewise in mythology; see F. Heiler, Erscheinungsformen und Wesen der Religion, Stuttgart 1961, p. 491 ff. (with a bibliography).

<sup>26</sup> For a complete German translation see W. Caland, Das Jaiminīya-Brāhmaṇa in Auswahl, Amsterdam Acad. 1919, p. 206 f. See p. 36 above.

<sup>Incorrectly: "him in three places" S. Bhattacharji, in ABORI 64 (1983), p. 206.
I refer to J. Gonda, On the structure of multipartite formulae in Vedic rites and ceremonies, Turin 1983 (dealing, inter alia, with the tendency to give Prajāpati the last (or first) place).</sup> 

Parenthetically, although Prajāpati's associations with Bráhman are numerous, striking and characteristic, we find also a - more limited - number of other homologations to Bráhman in passages that deal with Agni. The manifestation of this god, the fire, is in its successive stages identical with Rudra, Varuna, Indra, Mitra and Bráhman (ŚB. 2, 3, 2, 9 ff.). Elsewhere, Agni is, as the sacrificial fire, homologized to Bráhman in the sense of the priestly order (this relation is different from that between Prajapati and Bráhman); 3, 2, 2, 9 where he is also said to be the sacrifice. But elsewhere again (6, 6, 3, 15; 9, 4, 1, 16) he is both the priestly order and nobility (kṣatram). However, at 10, 4, 1, 5; 9 "the priestly order (Bráhman) was Agni and nobility Indra". According to 8, 5, 1, 12 the fourth layer of the great fireplace is Bráhman, and Bráhman is Agni. Whereas in 2, 2, 4, 1 f. Agni is said to have been generated as the first of the gods from Prajāpati's mouth (see also 2, 3, 3, 1), in 11, 2, 3, 1 it is Bráhman, with which in the beginning this (universe) coincided, that created Agni and other gods. Compare also TS. 5, 6, 4, 5 "the brahmin is of the nature of (connected with) Agni (agneyah)". It is also interesting to notice that Agni (RV. 10, 45, 2), the Purusa (10, 90, 4) and Bráhman (ChU. 3, 12, 6; cf. BĀU. 1, 4, 7) are believed to have the idea of phenomenal incompleteness in the ratio 3:1 in common.

There are indeed -especially in connexion with the agnicayana ritual—many texts in which Agni and Prajāpati are either explicitly or implicitly homologized to each other. See ŚB. 6, 2, 2, 4 f. "Hiraṇyagarbha is Prajāpati, and Prajāpati is Agni"; 6, 1, 1, 5 that Person (puruṣa) which became Prajāpati is this very Agni (i.e. the great fireplace); 2, 3, 3, 18 (Agni), the fire is Prajāpati; 10, 4, 1, 12 "this Agni (the great fireplace) is no other than Prajāpati)"; 10, 4, 2, 1 "Prajāpati, the year, is Agni, and King Soma, the moon"; 13, 1, 1, 3 "when the horse (i.e. Prajāpati in the form of a horse) was immolated, its seed became gold"; gold has however also sprung from Agni's seed (2, 1, 1, 5; 3, 3, 1, 3 etc.). Both gods are sometimes homologized to the same deity or concept: Prajāpati is the year (MS. 1, 10, 8: 148, 8 and so on) and Agni is identified with it (ŚB. 8, 2, 2, 8)<sup>30</sup>. While Prajāpati as the 34th god encompasses the 33 gods, Agni is repeatedly said to be (identical with) all the gods (sarvā devatāḥ): MS. 2, 1, 4: 6, 11; KS. 13, 6: 187, 2; ŚB. 5, 2, 3, 6.

From the fact that at  $\pm 8.4$ , 6, 1, 4 Prajāpati is stated to be the fourth "over and above these three worlds" ( $at\bar{l}m\bar{a}m$   $lok\bar{a}m\dot{s}$  caturthah) it appears that he was regarded as representing the idea of the whole that surpasses and encompasses the three constituent parts, moulding them into one complex  $^{31}$ . If the words mahad dha tasthau bhuvanesv antaram in  $\pm 8.2$ , 5, 1, 5, which are said to refer to Prajāpati, may be taken to mean "as something great he remained within the worlds", this passage may be regarded as in a way supplementing the above statement. Interestingly, the number four is also found in passages dealing with Bráhman. When those who are building the great fireplace are to lay down the fourth layer they use Bráhman for that purpose, "whence people say that Bráhman is the highest (best, most excellent,  $\pm 8.4$ ) of gods" ( $\pm 8.4$ ). The four cardinal points of the compass are said to be Bráhman's "shining foot (quarter, fourth part,  $\pm 8.4$ ) which consists of four sixteenths" (ChU. 4, 5, 2 f.). "All this

<sup>30</sup> See also Gonda, Hiranyagarbha conception, p. 51.

<sup>31</sup> See, e.g., Gonda, Vedic ritual, p. 37; 39.

is Bráhman (sarvam hy etad brahma), this ātman is Bráhman; this ātman has four quarters (catuṣpāt)"; for speech, breath and the faculties of seeing and hearing as Bráhman's four parts or quarters (pāda) see ChU. 3, 18, 3 ff.; for the Bráhman cup with four whorls MaiU. 6, 28; 6, 38. The one god (devaḥ) who in ChU. 4, 3, 6 is said to have swallowed up the great ones probably is Bráhman<sup>32</sup>, although he has also been taken to be Prajāpati<sup>33</sup>.

As argued elsewhere <sup>34</sup>, the number 16 was, in Indian antiquity, often characteristic of a, or the, totality, of the universe, the complete All. Hence there are some texts which unmistakably attest to the existence of a belief in a more or less regular relation between Prajāpati and this number. According to JUB. 1, 15, 1, 2 ff. the god, being alone in the beginning, changed his state so as to become 16fold; according to BĀU. 1, 5, 14 Prajāpati the year consists of 16 constituent parts. This conception of the 16fold Prajāpati <sup>35</sup> has presumably exerted influence on the doctrine of the 16fold Bráhman - which is sarvam, ChU. 3, 14, 3 etc. - in ChU. 4, 5-9, where not only the principal directions of the universe are declared to be parts of Bráhman, but also earth, atmosphere, sky, ocean; fire, sun, moon, lightning; and breath, visual faculty, hearing and manas <sup>36</sup>. Those who promulgated this doctrine were obviously under constraint to form four groups of four elements each.

In AVS. 4, 3537 - a text that according to Kauś. 66, 11 must be used in a ceremony for escaping death - Prajāpati appears (st. 1) as a mythical originator, whose activity is until the present day replete with salutary power: "Let me overcome death by means of the rice-mess which Prajāpati ... cooked (imperfect) with productive heat (tapasā) for the embodiment of Bráhman (brahmáne)". In the following stanzas this rice-dish is described as having sustained the all-nourishing earth, established the sky (3), furnishing the materials from which the year was made (4), as being the origin of continuance of life (amrtam) and as containing the Vedas. Interestingly enough, in st. 2 it is Bráhman of old (or, formerly, pūrvam) who has cooked (perfect) the same dish for the same purpose. Are Prajapati and Bráhman the same person? Or is the alternation between the two verb forms - as it usually is in the hymns of the Rgveda - motivated, and does the perfect here also, as often elsewhere, express a state, a permanent situation and does the imperfect here also refer to an event in the mythical past? 38 If so - and why not? - does the author refer to Bráhman as a subject that was already cooking before Prajāpati and to Prajāpati as a god who, after Bráhman's example, as a true originator (once) cooked

<sup>32</sup> See, e.g., the note by E. Senart, Chandogya-Upanisad, Paris 1930, p. 49.

<sup>33</sup> See S. Radhakrishnan, The principal upanisads, London 1953, p. 405. - Compare also the observations made on the fourth priest, the *brahmán*, in AiB. 5, 34, 3; KB. 6, 11; ŚB. 11, 5, 8, 7 etc. (See H.W. Bodewitz, in Selected studies on ritual, Vol. D.J. Hoens, Supplement to Numen 45, Leiden 1983, p. 33 ff.).

<sup>34</sup> Gonda, Change and continuity, ch. IV; to the bibliographical notes may be added M. Collins, The octaval system of reckoning in India, Dravidian Studies 4, Madras Univ. 1926,

<sup>35</sup> Cf. also JB. 1, 205 and SS. 9, 5, 1.

<sup>36</sup> See also H. Lüders, Zu den Upanişads, II, SitzBer. Berlin, Ph.-h. Kl. 1922, p. 243 ff. (= Philologica Indica, Göttingen 1940, p. 509 ff., esp. p. 522 ff.).

<sup>37</sup> I refer to Gonda, Savayajñas, p. 96 f., 281 ff.; for brahmáne see p. 282.

<sup>38</sup> See J. Gonda, Old Indian, Leiden 1971, p. 128 ff.

in the past to introduce a new rite? But since later authors, like those of Vedic prose, came to use both forms indiscriminately, even then the other interpretation (identification of the subjects) became soon possible.

Not infrequently, community of more or less striking characteristics led the Vedic authorities to regard two figures or concepts as closely connected or even to identify them. As is well known, Prajāpati is often characterized as "being beyond verbal expression and definition"  $(anirukta)^{39}$  (see, e.g., KB. 23, 2 (23, 5, 3 ff.); 23, 6 (23, 9, 8 ff.; ŚB. 5, 3, 5, 31; 6, 4, 1, 6). This adjective is also used to express a striking quality of the idea of a whole that is a unity or unified totality, viz. sarvam<sup>40</sup> (see, e.g., ŚB. 1, 3, 5, 10; 1, 4, 1, 21; 2, 2, 1, 3 and also 7, 5, 2, 38). Now, Prajāpati is more than once explicitly stated to be (the) sarvam: see e.g. SB. 1, 3, 5, 10 and GB. 2, 1, 26. The double statement in SB. 12, 4, 2, 1 "Prajapati is aniruktah and (the) All41 is aniruktam" gives occasion to the observation that the god and the All have their being beyond verbal definition in common. Neither Prajāpati nor the All, Totality 42 of which no parts are distinguishable, can be described by words denoting phenomenal objects or concepts. It seems worth noticing that in TU. 2, 7 dealing with the original self-developing non-existence which in point of fact means the basis and origin of all existence (i.e. Bráhman) this is qualified as aniruktam. In later (upanisadic) texts Brahman is said to be sarvam idam, that is "the totality of beings and objects that are here", which often, but not necessarily, means "this (the) universe" 43: see, e.g., ChU. 3, 14, 1 sarvam khalv idam brahma; MaiU. 4, 6 brahma khalv idam vāva sarvam. In ŚB. 10, 2, 4, 6 the seven-syllabled Bráhman (i.e. the complete fourfold Veda as Bráhman's manifestation) is said to be "this All" (etat sarvam). Elsewhere, however, Brahman is identified or at least equalized with the idea expressed by sarvam alone: BAU. 2, 5, 1 "this (the atman) is free from death, this is Brahman, this is sarvam" (cf. MNU. 14). Compare also 1, 4, 10 "in the beginning Brahman was this (universe, idam); it knew only itself ...; that is why it became (abhavat) sarvam" (that means: since Brahman was the totality of phenomenal existence and was aware of nothing else, it proved to be (the) All)44. That the conclusion Prajāpati and Brahman are 'identical' was actually drawn appears from BAU. 5, 3, 1 stating that the heart is Prajapati as well as Brahman; compare also MNU. 471 "you are Vișnu, Brahman, Prajāpati". Elsewhere, however, they are distinct but are closely connected: according to BAU. 5, 5, 1 the primaeval waters produced the real (satyam) which is Brahman, Brahman produced Prajāpati, Prajāpati the gods; in BĀU. 6, 5, 4 (ŚB. 10, 6, 5, 9) Prajāpati received the teaching of this upa-

40 See J. Gonda, All, universe and totality in the Satapatha-Brāhmaṇa, JOIB 32 (1982), p. 1 ff.

<sup>39</sup> See L. Renou and L. Silburn, in Sarūpa-Bhāratī, Vol. L. Sarup, Hoshiarpur 1954, p. 68 ff.; J. Gonda, in Münchener St. z. Sprachw. 44 (1985), p. 59 ff. - For nameless high gods see also Heiler, op. cit., p. 467; E. Dammann, Die Religionen Afrikas, Stuttgart 1963, p. 28; J.F. Rock, The Nakhi Nāga cult, Rome 1962, II, p. 279 ff.: "Unless the origin is related one should not speak about it"; R. Pettazzoni, The All-knowing god, London 1956, p. 371.

<sup>41</sup> Not "everything" (J. Eggeling's translation in Sat. Br., V, p. 183).

<sup>42</sup> See, e.g., M. Eliade, La nostalgie des origines, Paris 1971, p. 164 ff.

<sup>43</sup> For texts, particulars etc. see Gonda, in JOIB 32, p !f.

<sup>44</sup> Cf., e.g., BĀU. 3, 7, 1 "he knows Brahman ..., he knows All"; ŚB. 14, 4, 2, 20 (BĀU. 1, 4, 9).

niṣad from Brahman, which is svayambhu ("which has come to exist of its self"). See also ŚB. 14, 5, 5, 22 (BĀŪ. 2, 6, 3); 14, 7, 3, 28 (BĀU. 4, 6, 3) where Parameṣṭhin is said to have received the teaching from Bráhman (n.), which is said to be svayambhu. But in MNU. 531 this word and Brahmā, followed by Prajāpati's name, are masculine. On the other hand, the tendency to distinguish a superior ruler or Supreme Being from Bráhman is for instance already attested to in ŚvetU. 5, 1<sup>45</sup>. The fact that Bráhman was usually considered to be sarvam idam and Prajāpati was regarded as sarvam may have been one of the factors contributing to its development.

For a right understanding of AVS. 4, 11 (AVP. 3, 25), which praises the draught-ox, it must be recalled that, according to the Culika Up. 47, the Atharvavedins proclaim one God in various shapes or under various names, viz. the brahmacārin (AVŚ. 11, 5), the skambha or frame of creation (10, 7 and 8), the sun (13, 1; 2; 3), the Puruṣa (19, 6), the Īśvara (19, 6, 4), Prajāpati (4, 2), the draught-ox (4, 11). Those who recognize this God, who is Bráhman and who is also the draught-ox, as the Highest, will eventually be absorbed in him (CūlU. 21). This explains the difficult stanza AVŚ. 4, 11, 7 (not in AVP.): "(The draught-ox) is Indra by form (remember Indra's bull-like nature: cf. st. 2 (AVP. 3); RV. 1, 173, 8; 6, 45, 22; 6, 46, 4 etc.); Agni by carrying (vahena; Agni is the god who carries the oblations to the gods: havyavah or -vāhana)48, Prajāpati Paramesthin49, Virāj. The subject of st. 7 cd "in ... Vaiśvānara he gained a footing, in the draught-ox; he made firm, he sustained" must be the Highest Being. The meaning of st. 11 seems to be: "Twelve, indeed, they declare (to be) these days of the vrata (observance) of Prajāpati; (but) who knows the Bráhman under them<sup>50</sup>, (knows that) that verily is the observance of the draught-ox"51. Since twelve is the number of the days of a Prajāpati vrata and of the dīkṣā (i.e. the preparation for ritual rebirth; cf. e.g. TS. 5, 6, 7, 1) and the draught-ox is Prajāpati (st. 7), the religious observance (cf. st. 2 and 6) required for a successful performance of the rite (the draught-ox sava, see Keśava, on Kauś. 64-66) must continue for twelve days, on the understanding that the sacrificer is aware of the fundamental transcendent power (bráhman) inherent in the rite. Brahman is one in nature with Prajāpati and manifests itself as the ox. So this text is another attempt at gaining an insight into the nature of the powers and potencies that sustain heaven and earth (st. 1), provide the living beings with food and guarantee the continuation of life and so on, and that by means of a eulogy upon an animal that, sustaining the component parts of the universe, is a manifestation of Bráhman-Prajāpati.

In accordance with an atharvanic tendency to interpret socio-religious customs and ceremonies as events of universal import or manifestations of funda-

<sup>45</sup> See e.g. R.C. Zaehner, The Bhagavad-gītā, Oxford 1969, p. 9; 37; 231.

<sup>46</sup> I refer to J. Gonda, A note on AV. 4, 11, in Studies in Indology I, Mem. Vol. Umesha Mishra, Allahabad 1967, p. 1 ff. (= Selected Studies, Leiden 1975, III, p. 434 ff.).

<sup>47</sup> See P. Deussen, Sechzig Upanishad's des Veda, Leipzig <sup>3</sup>1921 (Darmstadt 1963), p. 637 ff.

<sup>48 &</sup>quot;The ox was of old born as a draught (animal)", ŚB. 13, 2, 1, 4.

<sup>49</sup> Gonda, Paramesthin (see n. 10 above), p. 455 f.

<sup>50</sup> tátrópa, not "auf sie" (Deussen, Allg. Geschichte der Philosophie I, 1, p. 233); Whitney-Lanman, op. cit., p. 166 preferred "within them".

<sup>51</sup> See Gonda, The Savayajñas, p. 97 f.; 298 f.

mental power AVŚ. 9, 6 (AVP. 16, 111-117), exalting the significance of the entertainment of guests, represents a guest as a manifestation (pratyakṣa) of Bráhman (st. 1) and the presents given to him as an offering to Prajāpati (AVŚ. st. 28; AVP. 16, 113, 4). The host who bestows gifts to a guest "strides Prajāpati's strides" (AVŚ. 29, not in AVP.). This most probably - remember Viṣṇu's strides 52 - means that this person hic et nunc re-activates, for his own benefit, the power inherent in a primaeval, exemplary and fundamental deed of the god and identifies himself with him. It would be a logical conclusion that Prajāpati and Brahman are here, by implication, regarded as identical.

At this point the explicit identification of Prajāpati and Bráhman calls for closer attention. According to KB. 8, 3 (8, 4, 14 f.) the man whom people recognize as being in the sun is Indra, Prajāpati, Bráhman (which however may mean "according to some Indra, to others Prajāpati, or Bráhman"). At least one place in the SB. is, however, quite unequivocal on this point. In a passage dealing with the ploughing, watering, and sowing of the ground required for the construction of the great fireplace (7, 3, 1, 42) it reads: "And as to why he scatters sand - that fireplace is Prajāpati, and Prajāpati is the whole (sarvam) Bráhman. Now that sand is (put) in (the place of) the vanished (decayed, utsanna) part of Bráhman, and that part of it which has not vanished is this fireplace which is now being built; thus when he scatters sand he restores to him that vanished part of Bráhman ... And verily he who knowing this, scatters sand restores the whole entire (sarvam krtsnam<sup>53</sup>) Prajāpati". In this passage the sand that is scattered is said to be unnumbered and unlimited (asamkhyātā aparimitāh). The latter adjective is also used as an epithet of Prajāpati who more than once is characterized as being limited and unlimited (SB. 6, 5, 3, 7; 14, 1, 2, 18). It is worth noticing that an unlimited number of stanzas should be recited, if one wishes to obtain all objects of desire by means of the recitation of the morning litany which belongs to Prajāpati who is unlimited or undefined (aparimitah, AiB. 2, 17, 9)54; cf. also KB. 11, 7 (11, 8, 6 ff.). For the injunction to praise with an aparimita number of stanzas because Prajāpati is aparimita see also AiB. 6, 2, 3 and for the conviction that one wins the unlimited with the unlimited KB. 10, 1 (10, 2, 6)55 and TS. 2, 5, 10, 4; for Prajāpati obtaining an unlimited portion of the offering GB. 2, 1,  $7^{56}$ . - On the other hand, according to TB. 3, 12, 2, 4, which also deals with the agnicayana ritual, Bráhman is related to say: "O Prajāpati, thou art making effort with bráhman. And I am Bráhman. Now do thou worship me with a sacrifice; and thy sacrifice will become endowed with brahman, and thou wilt find the world of heaven" 57.

- 52 Gonda, Aspects of early Visnuism, p. 55 ff.
- 53 On this expression see J. Gonda, All, universe and totality in the Satapatha-Brāhmana, JOIB 32 (1982), p. 1 ff. (esp. p. 16).
- 54 See also J. Gonda, The Vedic morning litany (Prātaranuvāka), Leiden 1981, p. 92; also p. 88.
- 55 Compare AiB. 8, 20, 2 where the adjective asamkhyātam (see above) is added; MS. 3, 7, 4: 80, 8 f.
- 56 Compare also MS. 3, 2, 5: 22 f. (see N. Tsuji, in F. Staal (ed.), Agni, Berkeley 1983, II, p. 151). In somewhat unclear passage M. Eliade (Histoire des croyances et des idées religieuses, I, Paris 1976, p. 243 f.) argues, without explicitly referring to ŚB. 10, 4, 2, 23 f. etc. that both the bricks of the great fire-place, which is 'identical' with Prajāpati (e.g. ŚB. 8, 3, 2, 8), and Brahman are associated with the 432000 syllables of the Rgveda-Samhitā and therefore identified.
- 57 On Prajāpati's relation with Bráhman and his ambiguous position in the works of the ancient Indian interpreters see Gonda, Fatherhood in the Veda, Turin 1985, p. 10.

## VII

#### Prajāpati and the Brahmán priest

In a comparatively large number of passages the *brahmán* priest is in some way or other associated with Prajāpati, or this functionary occurs in the same context as that god. The following section is devoted to the most interesting cases of this association.

At the end of a chapter on the upahavya soma rite which requires 17 (Prajāpati's number) stanzas and was beheld by Prajāpati who performed it aniruktam, i.e. without express and distinct pronunciation of the name of the deity (PB. 18, 1, 1 ff.; see also §§ 4; 9; 19; ŚB. 5, 1, 3, 7), PB. 18, 1, 20 f. states that the dakṣiṇā to be given is a dark-brown or darkcoloured horse (aśvaḥ śyāvaḥ), "for this (animal) is aniruktaḥ, i.e. beyond verbal expression, belonging to the realm of silence" and, generally speaking "characterized by an indefinite existence". The adjective śyāva does not occur in SB. and syama of the same meaning is not found in PB. The former is used to denote the night (RV. 6, 48, 6), the latter is a name of that period (JB. 1, 6). Yellowish dark-brown (haritasyāva, comm.) or śyāva is also the colour of a pregnant woman (comm.): "Prajāpati wished to propagate himself. He performed tapas. He became pregnant. He became yellowish dark-brown (haritaḥ śyāvaḥ). That is why a pregnant woman being yellowish becomes dark-brown ( $\sin \bar{v}$ )" (TB. 2, 3, 8, 1): the usual reversal of the order of facts, a first occurrence in the mythical past which actually has been deduced from phenomenal reality, being regarded as exemplary and as the ultimate cause of a well-known phenomenon. This mythical narrative explains also why dark-brown (śyāma) animals should be offered to Prajāpati: TB. 1, 3, 4, 3 f.; \$B. 5, 1, 3, 7 (17 in number). See however also SB. 9: the dark-brown has two forms, the light and the dark, and two, a couple, means a productive pair, and Prajāpati represents productiveness (prajananam); "that is Prajapati's characteristic form or feature" (rūpa, 6, 2, 2, 2). Hence also the statement that a śyāma bull should be given as a dakṣiṇā after an offering presented to Pūṣan, who likewise represents productiveness (5, 2, 5, 8; 5, 3, 1, 9; TB. 1, 7, 2, 5; 1, 7, 3, 6; cf. SB. 13, 2, 2, 6 and PB. 18, 1, 16)2. Now the dark-brown horse mentioned in PB. 18, 1, 20 f. is to be given to the brahmán priest, who among the officiants is aniruktah (22 f.); so that, it is added, "one makes him prosper through his own characteristic feature". According to

<sup>1</sup> For anirukta see n. VI,39 above.

There is also a sāman called śyāvāśva by means of which rain can be produced (PB. 5, 8, 2; 8, 5, 8 ff.; 15, 11, 7). - See also Gonda, Pūṣan and Sarasvatī, p. 116 f.

Sāyaṇa's explanation, the brahmán is anirukta, because "he is not entrusted with the functions described in (the texts of) the different branches of the Veda"<sup>3</sup>. This may be taken to mean that his task is not definitely circumscribed: cf. ŚB. 11, 5, 8, 7 where the three other priests are said to perform their task with the Rg-, Yajur- and Sāmaveda respectively, the brahmán with the "triple knowledge" (without further specification)"<sup>4</sup>.

Another occasion for offering a horse - the highest of animals (SB. 13, 3, 3, 1)<sup>5</sup> - to an officiating brahmán priest is the Brhaspatisava (JB. 2, 128 ff.), by means of which Brhaspati, who was the first to perform it, became the purchita of the gods inclusive of Prajapati. On this occasion 33 (the number of the gods) cows are given as dakṣīṇā, and as the 34th a horse, which is expressly said to be a manifestation of Prajāpati (see also MS. 2, 3, 3: 30, 7). For the brahmán receiving a horse see also TB. 1, 1, 6, 10; for the horse being sacred to Prajāpati also SB. 6, 5, 3, 9 and 13, 1, 2, 3, where the sacrificial horse, being announced to the brahmán and the gods, is dedicated to Prajāpati. In a somewhat mysterious identification this horse is declared to be brahmán (VS. 23, 14, SB. 13, 2, 7, 10), which may mean "a manifestation of bráhman" 6. - The mythical performance of the dakṣiṇāhomas 7 required four dakṣiṇās, gold for Agni, the agnīdh, a cow for Rudra, the hotar, a cloth for Brhaspati, who chanted and a horse for Yama, who acted as the brahmán, by which the sacrificer will have a place in Yama's world (SB. 4, 3, 4, 27; cf. VS. 7, 47; KS. 10, 2, 31). Notice that Yama's realm, yonder world, is, in opposition to our world, not clearly defined, anirukta (MS. 3, 8, 10: 111, 8; KS. 28, 10: 164, 16; cf. JUB. 1, 16, 3, 6 with a reference to Prajāpati).

On the occasion of the daśapeya ceremony the brahmán receives twelve heifers (more precisely, four-year-old pregnant cows, cf. TB. 1, 8, 2, 4), "for twelve months there are in the year, and the year is Prajāpati, and Prajāpati is the sacrifice" ... and "the brahmán guards the sacrifice from the south" (ŚB. 5, 4, 5, 20; 22). - When, at a rājasūya sacrifice, the brahmán receives twelve pregnant heifers, he becomes firmly established in the year, because twelve months are equal to the year (PB. 18, 9, 21). This implicitly points to a statement such as "he wins Prajāpati". - In connexion with the āgrayaṇa sacrifice the author of GB. 2, 1, 17 states that the dak-ṣiṇā is a one year old female (calf), because the brahmán priest is the year and the image (pratimā) of the year. May we connect this homologation with the statement in MaiU. 6, 15: the year is a manifestation (rūpam) of the partite form of Bráhman, viz. time?

Three pieces of gold are the dakṣiṇā presented to the brahmán at the sautrāmaṇī (ŚB. 5, 5, 5, 16), "for the brahmán neither performs (like the adhvaryu), nor chants, nor recites, and yet he is an object of respect (or honour, glory, yaśas). And with gold they do nothing (it is no article of food etc., comm.), and yet it is yaśas ...". Another motive is provided

<sup>3</sup> Likewise, W. Caland, Pañcavimáa-Brahmana translated, Calcutta 1931, p. 474.

<sup>4</sup> See also ch. VI, n. 32.

Here the horse is associated with the anuştubh, in ŚB. 13, 2, 2, 19 it is said to be of anuştubh nature. See H.W. Bodewitz, Jaiminīya Brāhmaṇa I, 1-65. Thesis Utrecht, Leiden 1973, p. 87 f.

<sup>6</sup> Uvata and Mahīdhara explain brahmán by parivrdha "strong, superior".

<sup>7</sup> W. Caland and V. Henry, L'agnistoma, Paris 1906, p. 289 ff.

<sup>8</sup> J.C. Heesterman, The ancient Indian royal consecration, Thesis Utrecht, 's-Gravenhage 1957, p. 179 ff.

For other texts see Gonda, Prajāpati and the year, esp. ch. XVI.

at 14, 3, 1, 32: a gold plate is given to the brahmán, "for he is seated and gold is lying (i.e. not moving) yaśas". In 5, 1, 5, 28 this functionary receives a cup of honey and a golden vessel which had been used in a preceding rite (5, 1, 2, 19). "In presenting it to the brahmán, he imbues himself with a complete life-time that is free from death (amṛtam āyuḥ), for gold is amṛtam āyuḥ (also 12, 8, 1, 22 etc.). The rite which is being performed is in 5, 1, 4, 1 said to be identical with Prajāpati. Now, when (Prajāpati in the form of) a horse was immolated, its seed became gold (13, 1, 1, 3). A brahmacārin may eat honey, because this is the remainder (śisṭam) generally considered to contain fundamental and productive power and in this case to be the essential part of the triple Veda - and it is therefore just as if he were to utter either a ṛc, or a yajus or a sāman (11, 5, 4, 18): the brahmán performs his work with the whole threefold Veda (11, 5, 8, 7). For gold given to the brahmán see also SB. 2, 9, 3.

At the rtapeya, a sacrificial rite lasting one day, the dakṣiṇā presented to the brahmán is a cup for taking up the soma made of udumbara wood (JB. 2, 159). Although this tree is often mentioned and its wood is used for many purposes<sup>11</sup>, this fact is perhaps worth noticing, because the udumbara, the ficus glomerata, is believed to be a manifestation of procreative power<sup>12</sup>, and is no doubt for that reason in GG. 4, 7, 24 said to be Prajāpati's tree.

When the patron of the sacrifice gives a dakṣiṇā to the brahmán, he pleases (propitiates, prīṇāti) Prajāpati, because this officiant is of Prajāpati's nature (prājapatya, GB. 2, 3, 18). - In TB. 3, 3, 8, 9 the brahmán is likewise expressly stated to be prājāpatyaḥ, i.e. of Prajāpati's nature, belonging to Prajāpati, being (in the classification system) on Prajāpati's side. That is why the adhvaryu carries the brahmán's share to this officiant on the veda (the so-called broom) which is also prājāpatyaḥ¹³.

A student who, wishing to be initiated, reports himself to his teacher pronounces the formula "I have come for brahmacarya (i.e. the state of a  $brahmac\bar{a}rin$ , i.e. one who fares in harmony with Bráhman, who cultivates Bráhman, devotes himself to Bráhman). That means, it is observed (ŚB. 11, 5, 4, 1): "he makes himself over to Bráhman". Thereupon the teacher, after asking him "what (kah) is your name?" initiates him "after making him one belonging to Prajāpati; Ka is Prajāpati" It is true that here it was the homonymy of the interrogative pronoun ka and Prajāpati's name Ka that induced the ritualists to link the name of the god with Bráhman; however, this association brought about at an important moment in the life of Aryan men is a fact and will have induced them to ponder over aspects of the relations between and (partial) identity of Prajāpati and Bráhman.

At the beginning of the description of a remarkable expiatory rite in SB. 2, 9, 1  $pr\bar{a}na$  (breath) is said to be the deity of the brahmán,  $v\bar{a}c$  that of the other officiants. (The comm. refers to 2, 7, 2 where the breath called  $vy\bar{a}na$  is declared to be the sacrificer's brahmán). Why? According to SB. 6, 3, 1, 9  $pr\bar{a}na$ , the vital air, is (represents, embodies) Prajāpati; in

<sup>10</sup> See J. Gonda, Atharvaveda 11, 7 in Mélanges L. Renou, Paris 1968, p. 301 ff. (= Selected Studies III, Leiden 1975, p. 439 ff.).

<sup>11</sup> See, e.g., Gonda, Vedic ritual, Index, p. 507 s.v.

<sup>12</sup> I refer to Meyer, Trilogie, I, p. 152; II, p. 78 f.; III, p. 185; 192 f.; 332.

<sup>13</sup> On the veda see J. Gonda, The ritual function and significance of grasses, Amsterdam Acad. 1985, ch. XII, esp. p. 219.

<sup>14</sup> See J. Gonda, The pronoun ka and the proper name Ka, in ALB 1986, p. 85 ff.

7, 4, 1, 16 it is stated to be his pleasing or delightful form (ramyo  $tan\bar{u}h$ ); cf. also 8, 1, 1, 3.

One of the rites to be performed by those who offer the  $v\bar{a}japeya$ , which is to win Prajāpati (ŚB. 5, 1, 5, 6) consists in the putting up of 17 drums – "Prajāpati is 17fold" and "he is speech, and that is the supreme speech which comes out of 17 drums" (ibidem). The brahmán beats one of these drums; if the patron of a sacrifice is a brahmin, with VS. 9, 11 ab invoking Bṛhaspati, if a kṣatriya, with VS. 9, 11 cd invoking Indra<sup>15</sup>. – The 34 expiatory oblations of a soma sacrifice should be performed by the brahmán himself, and "by nobody else", if at least he knows the relevant mantras and oblations (ŚB. 12, 6, 1, 38). The explanation provided there, viz. "the Brahmán protects the sacrifice on the right (south) side", is, however, not complete and should be supplemented with what is stated in § 37: "there are 34 oblations, for there are 33 gods, and Prajāpati is the 34th; with the help of the totality of gods (sarvair devataiḥ) he thus heals (i.e. makes whole, perfect, complete) the sacrifice" 16.

The brahmán priest "is" or represents Brhaspati (TS. 3, 2, 7, 1 b; BhS. 3, 18, 8; ApS. 3, 20, 8; TA. 5, 4, 1) who elsewhere (VS. 2, 12) receives the title brahmán (RV. 10, 141, 3) and is also regarded as 'identical' with or embodying Bráhman (SB. 13, 2, 6, 9; 13, 5, 4, 25; cf. 9, 2, 3, 3; TS. 1, 5, 4, 3 "Brhaspati is the Bráhman among the gods"; 1, 7, 1, 5; TB. 3, 8, 3, 1; JB. 1, 202). The daksinā belonging to the offering of a pap to Brhaspati (daśapeya ritual), viz. a white-backed bullock, is for the same reason to be given to the brahmán (ŚB. 1, 7, 4, 21; 5, 5, 1, 12; KB. 6, 13 (6, 7, 12) "he mutters 'Brhaspati the brahmán', Brhaspati is the brahmán of the gods"17; he is the brahmán (ŚB. 9, 2, 3, 3; 5 and see also VS. 9, 26; ŚB. 5, 2, 2, 8)). At a vājapeya sacrifice the brahmán priest is required to mount a cart-wheel (with 17 spokes, ApŚ. 18, 4, 3) and, if the patron of the sacrifice is a brahmin, to express the wish (VS. 9, 10) "may I ascend unto the highest firmament of Brhaspati", "for Brhaspati as well as a brahmin are (represent) the brahmán, which here must mean "a (personal or social) manifestation of Bráhman" (ŚB. 5, 1, 5, 2; 4). On the other hand, the author of GB. 2, 5, 8 describing the same scene 'identifies' the brahmán priest with Prajāpati. See also MS. 1, 11, 7: 168, 13 and KS. 14, 7: 206, 9 prajāpatir vai brahmā vaiñasva.

From ŚB. 12, 6, 1, 41 it may be inferred that knowledge of sacred texts - which were considered to be a manifestation of Bráhman<sup>18</sup> - entitled an Aryan to the honourable appellation Brahmán: "formerly the Vasisthas alone knew these utterances, whence formerly one of their family became a brahmán<sup>19</sup>, but since nowadays anybody (may) study them, anybody (may) now become a brahmán" (cf., e.g., also 4, 6, 6, 5 and passages such as TB. 1, 3, 2, 4). Knowing something means identifying oneself existentially with it. Knowledge is power - cf., e.g., ŚB. 4, 6, 6, 5 - and capacity is intimately linked with it. Hence the statement that the brahmán priest is the essence (rasa) of the one who knows the threefold Veda

<sup>15</sup> From the plural form with which the drum is addressed it must be inferred that the other drums are considered to be simultaneously beaten.

<sup>16</sup> In § 1 Prajāpati, the sacrifice, is expressly identified with King Soma.

<sup>17</sup> See also p. 11; 13 f. above.

<sup>18</sup> Gonda, Notes on Brahman, esp. ch. I.

<sup>19</sup> Cf. W. Caland, in WZKM 14, p. 124.

 $(Ai\bar{A}. 3, 2, 3)^{20}$  and the injunction to choose a brahmán priest who is brahmistha, i.e. "especially or excessively characterized by or filled with bráhman" (ibidem). For the brahmán is explicitly declared to embody Bráhman: TB. 3, 8, 3, 1 "since the brahmán, who is being addressed, 'O brahmán, I shall bind the sacrificial horse for the gods, for Prajāpati ... ' is (embodies) Bráhman, it is forsooth after having announced it to Bráhman, to the gods, to Prajāpati that he binds the horse". In BhS. 3, 18, 7; ĀpŚ. 3, 20, 7 the brahmán is explicitly identified with Bráhman. It is therefore not surprising that he performs his function "with the greatest abundance of Bráhman" (AiB. 5, 34, 3). Compare also TB. 3, 12, 9, 3 dealing with a mythical soma sacrifice at which Bráhman itself acted as the brahmán priest. Brhaspati, the brahmán of the gods (SB. 1, 7, 4, 21 etc.), is sarvam brahma "complete, unimpaired Bráhman" (GB. 2, 1, 3; 4). He has this identification in common with Prajāpati (ŚB. 7, 3, 1, 42 "Prajāpati is sárvam bráhma"). When the epithet sarvavid "omniscient" is applied to him (GB. 1, 2, 18; 1, 5, 11), this does not mean that he knows everything contained in the Veda, but rather that he knows the sarvam "totality" that is represented by "the other Vedas" mentioned in SB. 12, 3, 4, 9, which as the fourth Veda were no doubt supposed to surpass and encompass the other three<sup>22</sup>. Now, the term sarvavid does not, as far as I have been able to establish, characterize Prajāpati, but when the brahmán priest is homologized to sarvam (GB. 1, 5, 15), he has this qualification in common with that god<sup>23</sup>, who is likewise declared to be sarvam "the All, Totality" (KB. 6, 15 (6, 11, 12); GB. 2, 1, 26).

Now, the idea denoted by sarvam is declared to be aniruktam "beyond verbal expression or definition": Prajāpati is sarvam, ... sarvam is aniruktam (ŚB. 1, 3, 5, 10; see also 1, 4, 1, 21)<sup>24</sup>, Prajāpati is aniruktaḥ (AiĀ. 1, 2, 2) and, as we have seen (PB. 18, 1, 23), the brahmán priest is aniruktaḥ.

The author of AiB. 7, 26, 5 is quite explicit on the brahmán's 'identity' with the sacrifice (yajña u ha vā eṣa pratyakṣaṃ yad brahmā) $^{25}$ . "Where the brahmán is, there the sacrifice is situated" (GB. 2, 1, 4). According to ŚB. 6, 2, 2, 40 this officiant "is" even the complete sacrifice (sarvo yajñaḥ). Remember that as the fourth officiant he represents completeness or totality. On the other hand, "Prajāpati is the year, and Prajāpati is the sacrifice" (ŚB. 5, 2, 1, 2), "Prajāpati, the sacrifice, is the year" (11, 1, 1, 1; cf. 12, 6, 1, 1) $^{27}$ . - By means of the Puruṣa-hymn (RV. 10, 90; VS.

- 20 See also passages such as JUB. 3, 4, 3, 10 sa ha vāva brahmā ya evam veda.
- 21 I refer to J. Gonda, The 'omniscience' of Vedic gods, forthcoming.
- I omit a discussion of the fourth Veda=Brahmaveda=Atharvaveda and of GB. 1, 5, 15; see Bodewitz, The fourth priest, in Selected studies on ritual (Vol. D.J. Hoens, Suppl. to Numen 45), p. 46 f. As to Prajāpati as the fourth see p. 45 above.
- 23 For Prajāpati and sarvam see Gonda, All ... in Šat. Br., p. 15 and Prajāpati and the year, p. 80 f.
- 24 See p. 47 above. Renou and Silburn, op. cit., p. 74 incorrectly say that SB. 5, 4, 4, 13 Bráhman is characterized as aniruktam.
- 25 "because", he continues, "the whole sacrifice is firmly established in the brahmán, the patron on the sacrifice" (cf. the comm.: the brahmán is the sacrifice, i.e. yajñasvarūpa eva, tatsādhakatvāt). Cf. also GB. 2, 1, 4; 2, 2, 15; ŞB. 1, 6, 5.
- 26 Thus the manuscripts. The conjecture in D. Gaastra's edition, Leiden 1919, cannot be justified.
- 27 For particulars and implications see Gonda, Prajāpati and the year, p. 62 f.; 78; 80 etc. See also GB. 2, 3, 8.

31, 1-16) which consists of 16 stanzas, the brahmán obtains and secures sarvam, "because sarvam here consists of 16 parts<sup>28</sup>, and the puruṣamedha (human sacrifice) is sarvam" (13, 6, 2, 12). The subject of this hymn, (the) Puruṣa, is at ŚB. 6, 1, 1, 5 and 11, 1, 6, 2 identified with Prajāpati and at 10, 6, 4, 1 ff. with the true bráhman. - At an aśvamedha - the sacrifice which Prajāpati had reserved for himself (ŚB. 13, 2, 1, 1) - a boon is granted to the brahmán with a view to gaining sarvam, for a boon is sarvam and the aśvamedha is sarvam (13, 4, 1, 10; also 2, 2, 1, 4; 5, 2, 3, 1); cf. 5, 4, 4, 8 "whatsoever boon he ... chooses, that is completely (sarvaḥ) fulfilled for him". May we draw attention to ŚB. 10, 2, 4, 1 where Prajāpati's body is said to contain all objects of desire?

In a discussion of the aśvamedha (TB. 3, 8, 5, 2) the brahmán is said to be, embody or represent balam "physical strength, force, power". That is why he is qualified for the rite he performs, viz. putting balam into the patron of the sacrifice. According to TB. 3, 7, 6, 13 it was Prajāpati who by means of honey poured strength (bala) into Indra.

In KB. 6, 11 (6, 5, 16 ff.) it is argued that the brahmán performs half of the sacrifice, the other officiants the other half. The latter do what is performed with speech ( $v\bar{a}c$ ), the brahmán that which is performed with the mind (manas). (See also AiB. 5, 33; 5, 34, 3; JUB. 3, 4, 2, 5 f.). References to the brahmán's manas are also found SB. 1, 5, 2, 19 and, more significantly, GB. 1, 2, 11 "by means of the mind alone the brahmán fulfils his duty"; 1, 2, 12; 1, 3, 2; 1, 5, 8 Prajāpati gave manas to the brahmán; 2, 5, 4 the brahmán is manas (likewise MŚ. 1, 8, 1, 1); KB. 17, 7 (17, 5, 9; 15) of the sacrifice which is a man, the brahmán is the manas. In a series of parallel formulae to be pronounced by the patron of the sacrifice when he desires to be invited to the midday-pressing manas is said to be for him the brahmán (SB. 2, 6, 2). "When the brahmán through ignorance falls short of his task, the manas leaves the patron. If he performs his task skilfully, he places (in the beyond) his (the patron's) manas in the patron" (SB. 2, 8, 3; MNU. 543 (= TĀ. 10, 64)). In GB. 1, 5, 15 both the brahmán and manas are, at the end of an argument, identified with sarvam. Like sarvam, the manas is aniruktam (SB. 1, 4, 4, 5). Notice that SB. 1, 5, 1 Indra is related to have disclosed a particular sacrifice to Vasistha saying "Bráhman is the manas" 29. For the 'identification' of manas and Bráhman see also TU. 3, 1. Now, Prajāpati is not infrequently associated or even 'identified' with manas, although the relation between the god and this element of his personality is variable. At SB. 7, 5, 2, 6 he created a man from his manas, at 6, 1, 2, 5 ff. he entered into sexual union with Vac by means of his manas; at TS. 1, 6, 8, 4 he performed the sacrifice with his manas; at KB. 10, 1 (10, 2, 10) manas and Prajāpati are identified; according to SVB. 1, 1, 1 brahmán's manas became Prajāpati<sup>30</sup>. (See, e.g., also BS. 3, 18: 89, 16 mano 'si prājāpatyam).

Sometimes, the term manas being associated with the brahmán priest is followed by the moon:  $\dot{S}B.\ 14$ , 6, 1, 7 ( $B\bar{A}U.\ 3$ , 1, 6) the patron of the sacrifice is said to attain his object by the brahmán, manas, the moon; "the brahmán is the manas of the sacrifice, this manas is yonder moon, that is the brahmán, that is liberation ..." In a story told in JB. 2, 54 the one

<sup>28</sup> As to 16 see Gonda, Prajāpati's numbers.

<sup>29</sup> See the note by W.B. Bollée, Sadvimśa-Brāhmana, Thesis Utrecht 1956, p. 35.

<sup>30</sup> For other places and more particulars see Gonda, The creator and his spirit, esp. p. 16 ff.

who gives the brahmán the dakṣiṇā should say "brahmán, I give you manas", and this means that "he gives the moon, with which manas is identical, and as long as the moon will continue to exist, the present given will endure". According to GB. 1, 4, 2 the brahmán priest is in respect of the deity (adhidaivatam) the moon, and in respect of his individual personality (adhyātman) manas. And BAU. 2, 5, 7 argues that the immortal person who is in the moon and (with reference to one's personality) is in (consists of) the manas, is just the ātman, the principle that is free from death, Bráhman, sarvam. Connexions between, and even 'identifications' of, manas and the moon are often recorded: in the Purusa hymn (RV. 10, 90, 13) it reads: "the moon was born from his (Primaeval Man's) manas"; ŚB. 10, 3, 3, 7 manas is homologized to the moon, and so on 31. On the other hand SB. 6, 1, 3, 16 the moon is stated to be Prajāpati, and 6, 2, 2, 16 Prajāpati to be yonder moon. See also 10, 4, 2, 27; BAU. 1, 5, 14. In SB. 12, 1, 1, 2 the brahmán priest is 'identified' with the moon 32 (cf. 13, 2, 7, 7; likewise GB. 1, 2, 24; SB. 2, 5, 4; 2, 10, 9; cf. also GB. 1, 1, 13).

Referring to a brāhmaṇa GB. 1, 2, 21: 59, 8 enjoins - as the outcome of an argument that need not be reproduced here - that a brāhmyaṃ haviḥ, i.e. an oblation that belongs to the brahmán, should be offered first and the oblation belonging to Prajāpati offered later on. The former is superior to the latter.

In the account of the Creation found in the Gopatha-Brāhmaṇa, 1, 1, 1 ff., Brahman Svayambhu which in the beginning was the only thing existing ordered Atharvan - the head of a semi-divine family of mythical priests - to create and protect the creatures of Prajāpati (1, 1, 4). "To the pronunciation of these words Prajāpati owed his existence; that is why he is called Prajāpati": a striking instance of the creative power of the word of a divine being as well as of the belief that the name - an actuality expressed in a word - is not only an essential part of a personality, but even equivalent to the bearer's true existence 33. The passage continues: "Prajāpati, indeed, is Atharvan".

In a remarkable passage (KB. 6, 10 (6, 4, 1-5, 1) Prajāpati is related to have created, by means of tapas, successively the tripartite universe, their presiding gods, the threefold Veda, the sacrifice; thereupon he fulfilled himself the tasks of the priests who recite the texts of the Rgveda, proceed with the yajus formulae, and chant the sāmans; and he developed the essence of the fiery energy (tejorasam) of the threefold lore for the sake of these Vedas. No mention is made of the creation of the brahmán priest, but the text rather abruptly informs us that "on the south side there was with him the brahman" The author, probably intentionally, leaves the origin of the brahmán, an embodiment of Bráhman, undecided; in any case, he does not say that the co-operation of that functionary was regarded as dispensable or that Prajāpati invited him to perform his task; the brahmán simply was there, and as far as appears from the text, independenty of Prajāpati.

33 M. Eliade, Birth and rebirth, New York 1958, p. 28.

<sup>31</sup> Elsewhere I made an attempt to show that *manas* was believed to be periodically away from the body and hence could be homologized to the moon which is primarily characterized by its periodicity. (Mind and moon, Vol. D.C. Sirkar, Delhi 1986, p. 147 ff.).

<sup>32</sup> The consequences of this identification need not detain us.

<sup>34</sup> Thus in E.R. Sreekrishna Sarma's edition, Wiesbaden 1968: tena daksinato brahmāsīt; B. Lindner, Jena 1887 reads kena, Ka being Prajāpati; A.B. Keith, Rigveda Brahmanas, Cambridge Mass. 1920, p. 379 translated "on the south side of Ka".

## VIII

#### Prajāpati and the God Brahmā

In AVŚ. 12, 1, 61 Prajāpati, the first-born of rta (the Universal Order), is requested to fill up for (the) Earth what of her is deficient. (Instead of prajápatih prathamajá rtásya AVP. 17, 6, 10 reads prajápatih prajábhih samvidanah "in harmony with his creatures"). Remember that in st. 1 of this famous hymn to (the) Earth satya (reality, truth), rta, dīkṣā (consecration), tapas, Bráhman, and sacrificial worship are said to sustain the earth. The above pāda, which no doubt formed a fixed formula or word group<sup>1</sup>, occurs also in TB. 2, 8, 1, 4 which invites this god, who is a lord of wealth and the protector of cattle, to enjoy the speakers' oblation (the stanza should be used as offering mantra in an animal sacrifice for interested purposes). In the preceding invitatory mantra he is called "the first of those who are worthy of worship". The stanza is also found at MS. 4, 14, 1: 216, 2. The pada occurs also in TA. 1, 23, 9, where Prajapati is said to have merged (by) himself (by means of his own power) into himself (i.e. the world, his body, Sāyaṇa) after having arranged the worlds, beings and regions2; in 10, 1, 4 (MNU. 63 f.) stating that after having gone round the worlds, beings and regions he has become by his own (effort) the ātman (of the universe)3, and in a prayer 2, 6, 1. But in PB. 21, 3, 7 Sabalī, the spotted cow to which a sacrifice is offered, is addressed: "Thou art the (primaeval ocean) that embraces everything, Brahman among the gods (brahma devānām), the first-born of rta5..." Dealing with the same rite ĀpŚ. 22, 17, 10 reads: "... Brahmā among the gods etc. ..."6. In AVŚ. 4, 35, 1 Prajāpati, the prathamajā rtásya, is said to have cooked a rice-mess brahmáne, which Whitney - in accordance with the commentary - took to mean "for Brahmán". The occurrence of this mythological

Sāyana explains rtasya: satyasya parabrahmanah, lokān "worlds": the tripartite universe.

4 For the Sabalī-homa see A. Weber, Indische Studien, 5, p. 437 ff.

Here Caland, Das Śrautasūtra des Āpastamba, III, Amsterdam 1928, p. 340 translated: "... du bist der Brahman der Götter, ..."; was, then, the female cow regarded as the brahman priest?

In RV. 10, 5, 7 the epithet is given to Agni, in AVŚ. 6, 122, 1 to Viśvakarman; the combination prathamajā rtāvā occurs in RV. 10, 168, 3 in connexion with Vāta, in 6, 73, 1 with Brhaspati. For other particulars see J. Gonda, Observations on the relations between 'gods' and 'powers', 's-Gravenhage 1957, p. 74 f. and The Savayajñas, Amsterdam Acad. 1965, p. 282.

<sup>3</sup> See the note by J. Varenne, La Mahā Nārāyana Upanisad, Paris 1960, I, p. 143.

brahma devānām prathamajā rtasya: Sāyana explained: "thou art Brahman, among ...", Caland, Pañc. Br., p. 552, however, "... the brahman of the Gods, the first-born of Rta".

figure in the AV. is, however, questionable 7; brahmán mostly denotes the brahman as a well-informed authority or officiating priest, regarded as an embodiment of Bráhman 8.

Unmistakable occurrences of the name of the male god Brahmā<sup>9</sup> are not found<sup>10</sup> before such comparatively later Vedic works as the Kausītaki Brāhmana, which in 15, 2 (15, 2, 20 f.) says that Brahmā encouraged Indra to slay Vrtra and Indra proposed to drink Soma with him<sup>11</sup>. He appears in ChU. 3, 11, 4 and 8, 15 where he is related to have told the doctrine under discussion to Prajāpati who communicated it to Manu. In BĀU. 4, 4, 4 the adjective brāhmam must belong to the masculine brahmán: here the ātmā is related to make for himself a shape like that of the Fathers, the gandharvas, the gods, of Prajāpati, of Brahmā or of other beings. According to KB. 1, 7 the great rsi described as "consisting of Brahman" (brahmamayah), i.e. of the fundamental power embodied in the sacred texts, is to be known as Brahmā<sup>12</sup>. These passages are as instructive as those other places where Sāyana and modern scholars hesitated or unconvincingly took the stem brahman to refer to the male deity (TB. 2, 7, 17, 1; ŚB. 11, 5, 6, 9 etc.). The transition to the personal god might indeed be anachronistically seen in statements such as "there is no termination of tapas without Brahman" or in a compound such as brahmayajña "sacrifice to Brahman". But historically the idea of a personal god must almost inevitably have superseded the older Bráhman when, for instance, an ambiguous compound such as brahmaloka occurs in the same context as references to the lokah or lokāh of one or more than one personal (divine) figures: SB. 14, 7, 1, 39; BAU. 4, 3, 33 mentioning the world of the Fathers, the gandharvaloka, the devaloka, prajāpatiloka and brahmaloka13 (compare BĀU. 4, 4, 4 quoted above). See also KBU. 1, 3 ... ādityalokam, indralokam, prajāpatilokam, brahmalokam14 and 1, 5 where the one who approached the couch or throne of Brahmā has previously become acquainted with the brahmatejas (also  $\hat{S}\bar{A}$ . 3, 5)<sup>15</sup>.

Hiranyagarbha, the Golden Germ, "which was evolved in the beginning"

- 7 In AVŚ. 2, 36, 1 bráhmajustam certainly does not mean "enjoyed by the gandharva who possessed the girl" (comm.); the accent points to bráhman; for bráhman beside names of gods see also 11, 10, 9.
- 8 See Gonda, The Savayajñas, p. 96; 282.
- 9 Clearly distinct from Brhaspati, e.g. VS. 18, 76; SB. 10, 1, 3, 8.
- 10 I refer to A.B. Keith, The Aitareya Āranyaka, Oxford 1909 (1969), p. 304, n. 23; JRAS 1910, p. 216; Religion and philosophy, p. 209.
- 11 As to MS. 2, 9, 1 see L. von Schroeder, Indiens Literatur, Leipzig 1887 (1922), p. 91, n. 1.
- 12 Here and in BAU. 4, 4, 4 R.E. Hume, The thirteen principal Upanishads, <sup>2</sup>London 1934, translates Brahma.
- 13 Keith, Religion and philosophy, p. 573 wrote Brahman just as E. Senart, Bṛha-dāraṇyaka-Upaniṣad, Paris 1934, p. 77, but S. Rādhakrishnan, The principal upanisads, London 1953, p. 267 Brahmā (see however also p. 757, KBU 1, 4!).
- 14 However, Indian authors, using, e.g., the pronoun "he" to refer to Bráhman, do not always keep personal concepts distinct from the impersonal. In KBU. 1, 4 the brahmavidvān advances towards Brahman after having been adorned with a brahmālankāra, which we would take to mean "an adornment (worthy) of Brahmā".
- 15 Notice, however, that in cases such as MuU. 1, 1, 1 and ŚvU. 5, 6 the intimate relation between Brahmā "who taught the knowledge of Bráhman (brahmavidyā)" and "Brahmā knows that as the source of the Veda (brahmayonim)" is quite clear.

and "born, was the sole lord of what existed" established, according to RV. 10, 121, 1, "the earth and this heaven". In ŚB. 6, 2, 2, 5 this primaeval being is identified with Prajāpati, just as may be suggested by the no doubt later stanza RV. 10, 121, 10, which is not found in the padapātha tradition of the Rgveda. In Mbh. 12, 326, 47 Hiranyagarbha is a name of Brahmā. In the version preserved in Manu 1, 5 ff. the original darkness was dispelled by Svayambhū who, desiring to produce beings of many kinds, first created, by the power of his mental concentration, the waters and placed his seed (bījam) in them. This seed became a golden egg. In that egg he himself was born as Brahmā, the grandfather (progenitor) of the whole world. In st. 10 he is also named Nārāyaṇa. - According to ŚB. 11, 1, 6, 1 f. Prajāpati was produced from the primaeval golden egg, in Mbh. 1, 130 it is the Grandfather the sole Lord also called Prajāpati, Brahmā who came from this primordial egg. Here Prajāpati and Brahmā have completely fused.

Elsewhere, however, Prajāpati and Brahmā are different divine persons. Attention may, for instance, be drawn to some laudatory enumerations or enumerative identifications of divine names. Whereas in the identifications of SvU. 4, 2 Prajāpati (the great encompassing god) still occupies a place of honour (after Agni ..., Brahmā, the Waters), this is not the case in the identifications of the - comparatively late - MaiU. 5, 1 which begins with Brahmā<sup>16</sup>, followed by Viṣṇu, and Rudra and consigns Prajāpati to the fourth place, reserving the last (14th) place for Acyuta "the Firm or Permanent One". In 6, 8 and 7, 7, identifying (the) Atman with some deities, the fifth place is given to Prajāpati. The last four names occurring in a series of parallel statements (TU. 2, 8, 1) are those of Indra, Bṛhaspati, Prajāpati, and Brahmā. - In KBU. 1, 5 Indra and Prajāpati figure as the doorkeepers of the Brahmaloka (see above). - In a well-known Buddhist enumeration of Brahmā's epithets beginning of course with the name of this god - followed by Mahābrahmā - and ending with "Father of things present and future", the name of Prajāpati does not occur<sup>17</sup>.

Tarpaṇa, i.e. the satiation of deities, sages etc. by presenting to them libations of water, is also a constituent of the daily recitation of the Veda. On that occasion one satiaties, after reciting, Prajāpati, Brahmā, the Vedas, the gods, the ṛṣis (in this order) and so on (ĀśvG. 3, 4, 1 ff.)<sup>18</sup>. See also places such as MārkPur. 34, 95 "he should make the first offering to Brahmā, then one to Prajāpati, the third to the Guhyas, etc.".

Others have already called attention to a case of 'transference' of a mythical theme or, at least, of a mythical motif<sup>19</sup>. Whereas according to AiB. 3, 33 ff.<sup>20</sup> Prajāpati had changed into a stag in order to have intercourse with his daughter the Sky or Uṣas<sup>21</sup>, who had become a doe, and on this occasion his semen was spilt so as to turn into a lake, in the epic version of this mythical story (Mbh. 13, 84, 1-19) it is Brahmā's semen that is thrown on

<sup>16</sup> Bhattacharii, op. cit., p. 337 erroneously speaks of the neuter Brahman.

<sup>17</sup> See J. Masson, La religion populaire dans le Canon bouddhique pāli, Louvain 1942, p. 56.

<sup>18</sup> I also refer to Gonda, Notes on Brahman, p. 63.

<sup>19</sup> See Bailey, Brahmā, p. 64.

<sup>20</sup> For a translation see also W.D.O'Flaherty, Hindu myths, Harmondsworth 1975, p. 30. See also W. Caland, Over en uit het Jaiminīya-Brāhmaņa, Amsterdam Acad. 1914, p. 47 f.

<sup>21</sup> See also S. Bhattacharji, in ABORI 64 (1983), p. 211.

the sacrificial fire. However, both stories are different in several respects. Brahmā does not wish to commit incest; Rudra is not requested to punish him (in the AiB. he is told to shoot Prajāpati with an arrow<sup>22</sup>); the Mahā-bhārata introduces new material, and so on<sup>23</sup>.

In the Mahābhārata - according to which the list of the divine names begins with Brahmā (13, 14, 4 B.; cf. Rām. 3, 11, 17) - the name Prajāpati is mostly identified or identifiable with that of that god24. In 12, 121, 55 it is said that once Brahmā-Prajāpati was Pitāmaha and the creator. From the primaeval egg, the great divine cause, (resting) on the everlasting Brahman, was born the Grandfather, the Sole Lord Prajāpati, who is known as Brahmā, as the Preceptor of the gods, as Sthānu, Manu, Ka, and Paramesthin (Mbh. 1, 1, 30). There are, however, a few exceptions: in 4, 56, 10, where Brahmā and Prajāpati teach how to use weapons, they are clearly distinct deities. See also 14, 35, 15 ff. A few times the name denotes Vișnu (Nārāyaṇa), e.g. 3, 15824 C., Kāla (Time), Śiva, or Agni. Now, Agni is as the great fireplace in the earlier period identified with Prajāpati (SB. 6, 1, 1, 5; 6, 1, 2, 13; 21; 6, 2, 2, 3; 5) and in Mbh. 12, 217, 52 a name of Brahmā ("some call him Agni, others Prajāpati"). There are a few references to the ancient Prajāpati and his most characteristic functions: 10, 3, 18; 12, 284, 15; 12, 285, 5. On the other hand, Brahmā is in Rām. 7, 94, 7 said to have prājāpatyam karma, "Prajāpati's creative activity". In Mbh. 3, 38, 9 Brahmā is regarded as superior to Prajāpati. Yet, most of Brahmā's epic names, titles and epithets<sup>25</sup> are not found in the older literature in connexion with Prajāpati. Whereas the goddess Sarasvatī-Vāc is in older texts associated with Prajāpati (MS. 4, 7, 8: 103, 11; JB. 2, 244), she is Mbh. 12, 330, 10 Brahmā's daughter and elsewhere (e.g. MtPur. 3, 32) his consort. In MarkP. 34, 103 ff. the author distinguishes a portion of the hand sacred to Brahmā from one sacred to the Fathers, one sacred to Prajāpati and so on. But in the chapter on the Creation (48) of this Purāna the lord and creator is alternately called Brahmā and Prajāpati. "Some regard Brahmā, others Prajāpati, Šiva or Visnu as the ultimate cause" (Vāyu-Pur. 66, 112), but elsewhere (e.g. 5, 31) Brahmā, Kāla (Time) and Puruşa are said to be "states" (avasthā) of Prajāpati. And so on.

Prajāpati - who is not included among the 33 gods - is not always the exalted 34th god (PB. 12, 13, 24; ŚB. 4, 5, 7, 2; 5, 1, 2, 13; 5, 3, 4, 23; 12, 6, 1, 37): in 11, 6, 3, 5 Indra and Prajāpati make up the 33 after the Vasus, Rudras and Ādityas. However, "Prajāpati and (with) the gods" is a well-known phrase: ŚB. 6, 1, 2, 27; cf. also TS. 7, 4, 20 e; and TB. 3, 8, 3, 1 bráhmane devébhyah prajāpataye; BĀU. 4, 4, 4 daivam vā, prājāpatyam vā, brāhmam vā, where Brahmā is neither included among the gods, nor identical with Prajāpati. In the Mahābhārata, 3, 83, 17 we find a counterpart: "Brahmā with the Tridaśāḥ (i.e. the 33 gods)".

25 Hopkins, Epic mythology, p. 191 f.

<sup>22</sup> See also S. Kramrisch, The presence of Siva, Princeton 1981, p. 31 etc.

<sup>23</sup> For a comparison see also Bailey, op. cit., p. 65. For a comparison of the Vedic cosmogonic myths, stories dealing with the organization of the world and so on in which Prajāpati is the principal person and post-Vedic cosmogonies, stories about the organization of the world and the human society in which Brahmā is the leading figure see the same, op. cit., p. 65 ff.

<sup>24</sup> For particulars see S. Sørensen, An index to the names in the Mahābhārata, London 1904, <sup>2</sup>Delhi 1963, p. 556 ff.

## IX

#### Purușa

That the Purusa concept (the Supreme Cosmic Person) has played a part in the processes described in the preceding chapters is beyond doubt, but it is difficult to say what share it had in them.

In the Purusasūkta (RV. 10, 90)1, which no doubt belongs to the most recent period of the Rgveda, the Purusa is said, not to have been, but to be, this All, that is to say, an attempt is made to explain the unity as well as the origin of the universe. The same being is the universe and is its origin, an idea with a great future in the history of Indian religion and philosophy. The creation of the universe is here conceived as the selflimitation of a transcendent Person, who, without a name or identification representing Ultimate Reality, manifests himself in the realm of our experience. Out of him arises Virāj, a feminine term denoting the idea of expansion of the One, of the universe conceived as a developing, expanding and creative whole. Out of her Purusa was born as the world2. What here happens is essentially a ritual in which Purusa is the oblation as well as the ritual (10, 90, 6 ff.), a conception which in the ritualistic sphere of the ancient Indian intelligentsia was self-evident. This rite is an opus operans in itself; Purusa is neither invoked, nor adored, nor the recipient of offerings. From the fact that in this connexion mention is made of the three seasons which constitute the sacrificial butter and so on it must be inferred that these were parts of Purusa, who consequently was also Time in the shape of its unit, the year. As to Virāj, this is sometimes identified with Prajāpati (TB. 1, 1, 10, 1) or created by him (SB. 13, 2, 5, 3); in AVS. 8, 9, 7 she is the father (!) of Bráhman.

In later ritual the use of the Puruṣasūkta is very often prescribed. It is, for instance, recited to consecrate, in building the great fireplace, a human figure made of bricks. This complicated agnicayana ritual means the periodical re-integration of Prajāpati exhausted and disintegrated, because he has become his emanated creation. With him the sacrificer ( $yaja-m\bar{a}na$ ) is, on the strength of the macrocosmic-microcosmic-ritual homologations, identified so that he also is believed to be re-integrated, or reborn in a higher form of existence  $^3$ . During this protracted rite both RV. 10,

See, e.g., Gonda, Vedic literature, p. 137 f. (with references); M. Biardeau, in BEFEO 54, p. 32 ff.; 58, p. 53; N.J. Shende, in Journ. Univ. Poona, Human Section, 23, p. 45 ff.

On the  $vir\bar{a}j$  concept see Gonda, Aspects, p. 67 f. etc.; Krick, Feuergründung, p. 427 ff.

For the sacrificial place and ideas of the creation and the cosmos see also H. Krick, Feuergründung, p. 117 and elsewhere.

121, 1, the stanza of the Golden Germ and the Unknown God  $(ka)^4$ , who according to a probably later interpretation is Prajāpati, as well as the Puruṣasūkta are used to consecrate the process (e.g. ŚB. 13, 5, 2, 23; 13, 6, 2, 12).

It is moreover hardly due to the merest chance that the Puruṣasūkta should consist of sixteen stanzas. As already argued above, sixteen is in India long since an important number denoting a whole, completeness, totality 5 (see, e.g., SB. 13, 2, 2, 13; 13, 5, 1, 15; 13, 6, 2, 12). A poem of sixteen stanzas was because of its outward form no doubt considered preeminently suitable for making the reciter or sacrificer whole, sound, complete. On the other hand, sixteen is also often one of Prajāpati's numbers6; the oldest occurrence probably is VS. 8, 36 "Prajāpati, being sixteen-partite ... belongs to (abides in) the three luminaries (sun, lightning, fire)". See also SB. 7, 2, 2, 17; 9, 2, 2, 2. This conception of the sixteenfold Prajāpati has in all probability exerted influence on the doctrine of the sixteenfold Brahman in ChU. 4, 5-9 (cf. also JUB. 3, 7, 1, 8), which seems to have developed from the idea of the fourfold Purusa in RV. 10, 90, 3 f., and this theorem has probably also led to the doctrine of the sixteen-partite man (sodaśakalan purusan, TB. 1, 7, 5, 5; ŚB. 11, 1, 6, 36 (where also the sacrifice and the Purusa are declared to be identical); JUB. 3, 7, 2, 1; ChU. 6, 7, 1 ff.; PrU. 6, 2; 5) $^{7}$ .

That the figures of Puruṣa and Prajāpati came to fuse is therefore no great surprise. According to ŚB. 6, 1, 1, 1 ff.; 10, 2, 2, 1; 5 there emanated by ritual means seven puruṣas (male persons) that were made one Puruṣa (Person), who became the creator-god Prajāpati<sup>8</sup>. That means that here Prajāpati is considered to be (a) Puruṣa composed of seven individualities. In accordance with his very nature this Prajāpati produced living beings and went upwards to the heavenly regions. He is, moreover, identical with, or represented by, Agni, that is the great fireplace, the construction of which is in ŚB. 6, 1, 1, 1 ff. under discussion. See also § 5; cf. 6, 2, 1, 23; 6, 2, 2, 4; and cf. 6, 2, 2, 8 f. Prajāpati is the year, is Agni and is Puruṣa<sup>9</sup>; 7, 1, 1, 37; 10, 2, 3, 5; in JB. 2, 56 Prajāpati is declared to be the Puruṣa (although in TĀ. 1, 23 (the) Puruṣa, identified with the primaeval tortoise<sup>10</sup>, was Prajāpati's first creation). In ŚB. 12, 3, 1, 1 the question is posed, "how is it that the sacrifice, Puruṣa, and Prajāpati do not exceed (surpass) one another?"

According to KB. 23, 7, 2 S. Puruṣa Prajāpatiḥ existed before this All (i.e. the universe,  $p\bar{u}rvo$  'sya sarvasya<sup>11</sup>). The name Puruṣa Prajāpatiḥ occurs, e.g., also JUB. 1, 15, 4, 3; 4. In ŚB. 11, 1, 6, 1 ff. we are told that in the beginning the universe was nothing but (the primordial) water, which by means of tapas produced a golden egg: at the end of a year (the) Puruṣa was produced from it, namely Prajāpati, who broke it open and

5 See above, pp. 46 and 55.

9 See above, p. 45.

10 See Gonda, Rice and barley offerings, Leiden 1987, p. 5; 18.

<sup>4</sup> See Gonda, The pronoun ka and the proper noun Ka (n. VII, 14 above).

For more particulars: Gonda, Change and continuity, p. 121 ff.; Prajāpati's number, Vol. G. Tucci, Rome 1987, p. 560 ff.

<sup>7</sup> On the sixteen-partite and the person without parts see also PrU. 6, 5 f.

<sup>8</sup> See above, p. 41, also for TA. 3, 13, 2; on SB. 6, 1, 1, 8 p. 42.

<sup>11</sup> Not "Prajāpati is man, being before all this" (Keith, Rigveda Brahmanas, p. 477 (KB. 23, 4, 1)).

proceeded to create the provinces of the universe and so on. Or the identity of both figures is indicated indirectly: whereas Prajāpati is often identified with the year<sup>12</sup>, the year is  $\pm 8.12$ , 1, 4, 1; 12, 2, 4, 1; 12, 3, 2, 1 said to be Puruṣa<sup>13</sup>. But this Puruṣa Prajāpati  $\pm 8.12$ , 1, 8; cf. also  $\pm 8.12$ , 1, 23) created also Bráhman, the threefold Veda, which was to be the firm foundation  $\pm 8.12$  of this All  $\pm 8.12$ .

The author of the Brhadāranyaka-Upanisad, trying to form an idea of the ultimate foundation of our personality, the ātman, the Self (rather than soul), enunciates the doctrine that it is the ātman which in the beginning (agre)14 was the only thing existent, and that it was puruṣavidhaḥ "in the form of the Person (Purusa)" rather than "... of a person" (1, 4, 1). "The ... Purusa who is ... in the body is the Atman, amrtam, Brahman, this All" (2, 5, 1). A more complicated variant occurs in AiUp. 1, 1: the ātman, being this universe, emitted (created out of himself) the worlds and drew the Purusa forth from the waters, made him the object of his tapas and produced the components of the phenomenal world out of him. A longer and more profound, partly naturalistic, partly idealistic and partly ritualistic description of the Purusa is found in MundUp. 2, 1. Here he is not only the origin of all beings, but also their goal. From him, the divine and bodyless one, are emanated life-breath (prana), manas, space, light and so on; his speech is the revealed Veda. He is the inner soul (antarātmā) of all beings; he is all this (phenomenal universe, idam viśvam), (ritual) work (deeds done, karman), tapas, Brahman, beyond death (2, 1, 10); he is higher than the "imperishable" (aksara, 2, 1, 2), a term already at an early moment used, beside Brahman, to denote the highest principle 15 (cf., e.g., SB. 10, 4, 1, 9 with Sāyaṇa's note aksaram avinaśvaram sarvagatam vā brahma ...); BĀU. 3, 8, 8 ff.; KaU. 3, 2 akṣaram brahma yat param.

Though not free from primitive ideas -e.g. "the purusa of the size of a thumb, the inner self" (KaU. 6, 17) -, the ātman concept comes in the early upanisads indeed to be identified with the Purusa idea 16. The ātman or purușa is internal, but it is not that which thinks or wanders about (cf., e.g., BĀU. 4, 3, 7; 11). It is that in which all psychical functions and activities are one (BAU. 1, 4, 7) and the 'footprint' of the All (sarvam), because by the atman one can find and know the All. Since, however, the one who knows that he is Bráhman is identical with the All, ātman and Bráhman are essentially identical. At the moment of death the Purusa frees himself from the body (4, 3, 36 ff.). Then "all beings wait for him "who knows thus" -i.e. for the Purusa or self of the man who knows what has been taught on the Purusa (cf. MuU. 3, 2, 8; PrU. 6, 6) -, "here is Brahman coming". So this chapter, which begins with the ātman (4, 3, 6) after dealing with the Purusa that is the atman ends with the statement that this Purusa is Brahman (cf. also SB. 10, 6, 3, 1 f.). Other authorities (e.g. Manu 1, 11 purușo loke brahmeti kīrtyate) will repeat this identification. The identification of Purusa and Brahman is, e.g., also taught in KaU. 5, 8 "the purusa that is awake in those who sleep ... is Bráhman, is called amṛtam" (cf. also 6, 8), and implied in passages such as MuU. 1, 2, 13 "...

<sup>12</sup> I refer to Gonda, Prajāpati and the year.

Other identifications of Prajāpati need not detain us; see, e.g., Bhattacharji, Theogony, p. 325 etc.

<sup>14</sup> See Gonda, "In the beginning", ABORI 63 (Poona 1982), p. 43 ff.

<sup>15</sup> See P.M. Modi, Akṣara, Baroda 1932; J.A.B. van Buitenen, in JAOS 79, p. 176.

<sup>16</sup> See also J. Gonda, Inleiding tot het Indische denken, Antwerpen 1948, p. 41 ff.

that knowledge about Brahman by which one knows the akṣara Puruṣa, the (only) real, satyam)" (cf. also 3, 2, 1).

It should, moreover, not be forgotten that just as the Purusa is in RV. 10, 90, 7 (cf. also ŚB. 9, 2, 3, 51; 11, 1, 6, 36 with references to the number sixteen) the sacrifice ("they sprinkled, i.e. consecrated on the barhis (sacred grass) the sacrifice, (viz.) the Purusa, born in the beginning"), Prajāpati is in TB. 3, 8, 23, 1; ŚB. 5, 2, 1, 2; 11, 1, 1, 1 and Bráhman in BhG. 4, 24 the sacrificial act and everything connected with it<sup>17</sup>.

The god Brahmā appears in all probability in the mythical story BĀU. 1, 4, 1 ff. (see above). After having told that the Ātman-Puruṣa produced human beings, cattle and the creation, fire (Agni) the author continues: "that was Brahmā's super-creation, viz. that he emitted (created out of himself) the gods, his superiors."

<sup>17</sup> See also R.C. Zaehner, The Bhagavad-gītā, Oxford 1969, p. 191 f. - For Prajāpati, Agni and the yajamāna represented by the gold man that is placed in the great fireplace ŚB. 7, 4, 1, 15.

# X

#### **Epilogue**

How in the course of time poets and ritualists, prompted by the inclination to associate elements of the religious tradition of the Aryans with elements of sacrificial lore and practice, had begun to credit Prajāpati with new functions and qualities and to make him a central figure of aetiological myths and mythical narratives and a subject of ritualistic and philosophical speculations has been described in another publication1. That they also undertook to associate or identify the god who presides over procreation and offspring with such fundamental concepts and divine figures as bráhman, Brhaspati and Brahmā is in itself far from surprising. But what should interest us is the particular ways in which they regarded the great creator god as related to or even identical with these concepts and figures. The supposition that "it is perhaps owing to his close connection with ceremonial that enquiring and speculative minds felt Prajāpati not to be a final or satisfactory explanation of the universe"2 does not provide us with a solution of the problem, or rather of the complex of problems, because it emphasizes a negative aspect and leaves the factors contributing to the association of Prajāpati and Brahmā out of account. As a result of the examination of the preceding collections of relevant text-places the fact seems to emerge that these factors, the processes that led to the occasional identification of these two divine beings, were manifold and complicated. In studying the relative sources the problems concerning Prajāpati's relations with the other personal and impersonal representations of the brahman concept could not be left out of consideration, but how much these have, each of them, contributed to the gradual association and occasional identification of Prajāpati and Brahmā it is difficult to say. In the literature left by the ritualists and the theologians - who, not only in ancient India, were often inclined to reduce the number of the higher deities and powers3-Prajāpati came, to a certain extent, to be fusing with Bráhman, Brahmá<sup>4</sup> and other deities and divine concepts so as to lose his individuality almost

J. Gonda, Prajāpati's rise to higher rank, Leiden 1986.

See also Heiler, Erscheinungsformen, p. 460.

<sup>2</sup> Ch. Eliot, Hinduism and Buddhism, London 1921 (1957), I, p. 62. Cf. also Keith, Religion and philosophy, p. 443.

<sup>4</sup> It is in ancient India impossible to draw a hard and fast line between personal deities and impersonal power; also in other religions high gods are sometimes regarded as the immanent first principle of the universe and are only to some extent personal and anthropomorph (cf. Heiler, op. cit., p. 456).

completely<sup>5</sup>. However, it is, in spite of the comparatively numerous relevant text-places at our disposal not feasible exactly to trace the development that led to this result in a series of chronologically consecutive passages. First, because it is impossible to ascertain beyond doubt the precise years of all relevant texts or even the relative dates of their origin. And in the second place, because we cannot speak of one homogeneous, gradual process, of a single regular or 'rectilinear' series of events or stages of development. The many facts, associations, homologations and so on which have or may have contributed to the fusion of the personal god on the one hand and Bráhman-Brahmá<sup>6</sup> on the other are too complex and too variable to admit of a detailed homogeneous evolutional or really historical description. As observed earlier, archaic mythologies and systems of categories and classification meant to organize the perception of the world are not necessarily free from differences of opinion, disagreement and even contradictions7. And that all the more when the processes with which the ancient authorities were confronted are for the greater part inaccessible to sense perception and when experiences of something divine are such as may be attributable to more than one power concept

This is of course not to say that we may arbitrarily substitute Brahmā for Prajāpati when the latter's name is found in a text. Heiler, op. cit., p. 333 mistakenly regards Prajāpati's words bhūḥ, bhuvaḥ, svaḥ, out of which arose the tripartite universe (ŚB, 11, 1, 6, 3), as Brahmā's, inconsiderately adding that it was no more than one step from the creative word to the word as the divine hypostase Bráhman. S. Bhattacharji's (Theogony, p. 155) Prajāpati-Brahman (KBUp. 2, 9) is based upon a misunderstanding.

It may be recalled that with regard to its formation, brahmán (brahmā) is to bráhman as dāmán "harness" (RV. 8, 72, 6) to dāman "fetter, rope, string", as śleṣmán "sticking, viscous matter, mucus etc." to śléṣman "lime, glue, band", as dharmán "rule" to dhárman "established order", etc. The words in -mán (accented on the suffix) may originally have denoted the idea expressed by the stem as a 'quality' of a potent being or object (cf. dhvasmán "darkening", bhu-jmán "abounding in valleys"). Cf. Gr. χειμών "wintry, stormy weather, cold weather, winter" (e.g. Ilias 17, 549; Od. 14, 522; Herodotus 7, 188) and χεῖμα "winter as a season, cold, frost". See also Gonda, Notes on brahman, p. 72 f.; E. Benveniste, Origines de la formation des noms en indo-européen, Paris 1935, I, p. 121 ff., esp. p. 124.

I cannot agree with Keith, Religion and philosophy, p. 444, who after enumerating some efforts made in the brāhmanas "to arise to a principle above and beyond Prajāpati" says that "there is nothing particular valuable or serious in these attempts".

8 For a more complete argument see Prajāpati's rise, Introduction and Epilogue.

# Abbreviations

## I. Texts (original sources)

	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		MT
AiĀ.	Aitareya-Āraņyaka	Manu	Mānava-Dharmaśāstra (Manusmṛti)
AiB.	Aitareya-Brāhmaṇa	MārkP.	Mārkandeya-Purāņa
AiU.	Aitareya-Upaniṣad	Mbh.	Mahābhārata
ĀpŚ.	Āpastamba-Śrautasūtra	MG.	Mānava-Gṛhyasūtra
ĀśvG.	Āśvalāyana-Grhyasūtra	MNU.	Mahānārāyaṇa-Upaniṣad
ĀśvŚ.	Āśvalāyana-Śrautasūtra	MS.	Maitrāyaņī-Samhitā
AVP.	Atharvaveda, Paippalāda recension	MŚ.	Mānava-Śrautasūtra
AVPar.	Atharvaveda-Pariśiṣṭa	MtP.	Matsya-Purāṇa
AVŚ.	Atharvaveda-Samhitā,	MuU.	Muṇḍaka-Upaniṣad
	Śaunakīya recension	PB.	Pañcavimsa-Brāhmaņa
BĀU.	Bṛhad-Āraṇyaka-Upaniṣad	PG.	Pāraskara-Gṛhyasūtra
BD.	Bṛhaddevatā	PrU.	Praśna-Upaniṣad
BhG.	Bhagavadgītā	Rām.	
BhŚ.	Bhāradvāja-Śrautasūtra		Rāmāyaņa
ВŚ.	Baudhāyana-Śrautasūtra	ŖV. ŚB.	Rgveda-Samhitā
ChU.	Chāndogya-Upanişad		Śatapatha-Brāhmaņa
DŚ.	Drāhyāyaṇa-Śrautasūtra	SB. SBK.	Şadvimsa-Brāhmana
GarP.	Garuḍa-Purāṇa	SBK.	Śatapatha-Brāhmaṇa, Kāṇva recension
GB.	Gopatha-Brāhmaṇa	ŚBM.	Śatapatha-Brāhmaṇa,
GG.	Gobhila-Gṛhyasūtra		Mādhyamdina recension
HG.	Hiraņyakeśi-Gṛhyasūtra	ŚG.	Śāṅkhāyana-Gṛhyasūtra
JB.	Jaiminīya-Brāhmaņa	ŚŚ.	Śāṅkhāyana-Śrautasūtra
JUB.	Jaiminīya-Upanişad-Brāhmaņa	SV.	Sāmaveda
KapS.	Kapiṣṭhala-Kaṭha-Saṃhitā	SVB.	Sāmavidhāna-Brāhmaņa
Kauś.	Kauśika-Sūtra	ŚvU.	Śvetāśvatara-Upanișad
KauşU.	Kauşītaki-Upanişad	ТĀ.	Taittirīya-Āraņyaka
KB.	Kauşītaki-Brāhmaņa	TB.	Taittirīya-Brāhmaņa
KBU.	Kauşītaki-Brāhmaņa-Upanişad	TS.	Taittirīya-Samhitā
KG.	Kāṭhaka-Gṛhyasūtra	TU.	Taittirīya-Upaniṣad
KS.	Kāṭhaka-Saṃhitā	VādhS.	Vādhūla-Sūtra
KŚ.	Kātyāyana-Śrautasūtra	VaitS.	Vaitānasūtra
KU. or		VarP.	Varāha-Purāņa
KaU.	Katha-Upanisad	vs.	Vājasaneyi-Samhitā
LŚ.	Lāṭyāyana-Śrautasūtra	ViP(ur).	Vișņu-Purāņa
MaiU.	Maitrāyaņīya-Upanişad		

#### II. Abbreviated titles of books and articles mentioned in the footnotes

Bailey, Brahmā. G. Bailey, The mythology of Brahmā, Delhi 1983

Bali, Brhaspati. Saraswati Bali, Brhaspati in the Vedas and the Purāṇas, Delhi 1978 Bhattacharji, (Indian) Theogony. S. Bhattacharji, The Indian theogony, Cambridge 1970

Edgerton, Beginnings. F. Edgerton, The beginnings of Indian philosophy, London 1965

Eggeling, Sat. Br. J. Eggeling, The Satapatha-Brāhmaṇa translated, 5 vol., Oxford 1882-1900 (reprinted Delhi 1963)

Geldner, Rig-Veda. K.F. Geldner, Der Rig-Veda übersetzt, 3 vol., Cambridge Mass. 1951

Gonda, Aspects. J. Gonda, Aspects of early Visnuism, Utrecht 1954, 3Delhi 1983 Gonda, Change and continuity. J. Gonda, Change and continuity in Indian religion, The Hague 1965

Gonda, Dual deities. J. Gonda, The dual deities in the religion of the Veda, Amsterdam Acad. 1974

Gonda, Hiranyagarbha conception, see ch. I, fn. 4

Gonda, Notes on brahman. J. Gonda, Notes on brahman, Utrecht 1950 Gonda, Popular Prajāpati. J. Gonda, The popular Prajāpati, History of religions, 22 (Chicago 1982), p. 129 ff.

Gonda, Prajāpati's numbers. J. Gonda, Prajāpati's numbers, Orientalia J. Tucci memoriae dicata, Rome 1987, p. 539 ff.

Gonda, Prajāpati's rise. J. Gonda, Prajāpati's rise to higher rank, Leiden 1986 Gonda, Prajāpati and the year. J. Gonda, Prajāpati and the year, Amsterdam Acad. 1984

Gonda, Pūṣan and Sarasvatī. J. Gonda, Pūṣan and Sarasvatī, Amsterdam Acad. 1985 Gonda, Religionen Indiens, I. J. Gonda, Die Religionen Indiens, I, Stuttgart 1960, 21978

Gonda, Ritual sūtras. J. Gonda, The ritual sūtras, Wiesbaden 1977

Gonda, Savayajñas, J. Gonda, The Savayajñas, Amsterdam Acad. 1963

Gonda, Vedic literature. J. Gonda, Vedic literature, Wiesbaden 1975

Gonda, Vedic ritual. J. Gonda, Vedic ritual. The non-solemn rites, Leiden-Köln 1980 Gonda, Vision. J. Gonda, The vision of the Vedic poets, The Hague 1963, <sup>2</sup>Delhi 1984 Hopkins, Epic mythology. E. Washburn Hopkins, Epic mythology, Strassburg 1915 Keith, Religion and philosophy. A.B. Keith, The religion and philosophy of the Veda

and upanishads, Cambridge Mass. 1925 Keith, V(eda) B(lack) Y(ajus) S(chool). A.B. Keith, The Veda of the Black Yajus

School, Cambridge Mass. 1914 Krick, Feuergründung, H. Krick, Das Ritual der Feuergründung, Vienna Acad. 1982

Macdonell, Vedic mythology, A.A. Macdonell, Vedic mythology, Strassburg 1897 Meyer, Trilogie. J.J. Meyer, Trilogie altindischer Mächte und Feste der Vegetation, Zürich and Leipzig 1937

Renou, E.V.P. L. Renou, Etudes védiques et paninéennes, 17 vol., Paris 1955-1969 Whitney and Lanman, Atharva-Veda Samhita. W.D. Whitney and Ch.R. Lanman, Atharva-Veda Samhitā translated etc., 2 vol., Cambridge 1905

#### III. Periodicals

ABORI Annals of the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, Poona ALB Adyar Library Bulletin, Adyar-Madras AO Acta Orientalia, Leiden; Copenhagen Bulletin de l'école française d'Extrême-Orient, Paris BEFEO Indologica Taurinensia, Turin Indol. Taur. JAOS Journal of the American Oriental Society, New Haven JOIB Journal of the Oriental Institute, Baroda WZKSA Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde Süd-Asiens, Vienna

**ZDMG** Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft, Wiesbaden

# Indices

### GENERAL INDEX

Acyuta, 59 aetiological myth, 15 Agni, 4, 7, 15-18, 20-25, 28, 29, 31, 32, 35, 39, 45, 48, 51, 57, 59, 60, 62, 64 All, 9, 19, 22, 31, 42, 43, 46, 47, 54, 61, 63	Highest (Supreme) Being, 32, 35, 41, 44, 48 Hiranyagarbha, 1, 38, 58 f. honey, 52 horse, horse-sacrifice, 25, 39 f., 50 f., 52, 53 human sacrifice, 42 f., 55
Aryaman, 20 Aśvins, 17, 27-29 Atharvan, 43, 56 Ātman-Puruṣa, 64	incest, 59 f. Indra, 3, 4, 6, 7, 9, 13, 15-18, 20, 21, 23, 25-28, 30-33, 35, 36, 39, 45, 48, 49, 53, 55, 58, 60
bean (wild), 28 birth, 19, 44 Brahma, 1-3, 10, 11, 14, 18, 25, 36 f.,	Indra-and-Bṛhaspati, 39 Indravāyū, 39 Īśvara, 48
57 ff., 65, 66 Brahmā-Prajāpati, 60 Bráhman, 1, 3, 4, 7, 9, 10, 12-14, 16-21, 23-25, 27, 28, 30-34, 36 f., 38 ff., 51-	Ka, 52, 60 Kaśyapa, 7, 8, 41 knowledge, 53
53, 55, 56, 58, 61, 63, 65, 66 Bráhman Svayambhu, 7-9, 56 Brahmaṇaspati, 3, 12, 13, 17, 35 Brahmapati, 13	last place, 39 lifetime (complete), 15, 32, 52 light, 19, 26, 32, 39, 40 limited and unlimited, 49
breath, 28, 29, 42 Brhaspati, 1, 4, 6, 11 ff., 32, 41, 51, 53, 65 Brhaspatisava, 34 f., 51 cattle, cow, 15-17, 20, 21, 24, 25, 28,	Mahābhārata, 60 mantra, 23 Manu, 10,58,60 Maruts, 13 Mitra, 6,13,27,28
42, 57, 64 Citpati, 22, 23 cosmogony, 17, 22, 43	moon, 55 f. Mṛtyu, 21 f.
creation, 22, 23, 25, 56, 60, 61, 63, 64 creator, 43 creatures, 28, 30	Nārāyaṇa, 8,59 nominativus pendens, 8 officiant, 18,23,25
Dakşa, 9 darkness, 19	offspring, progeny, 7, 15, 16, 19, 27, 43, 65
death, 46, 56, 63 demons, 28 Dhātar, 3, 15, 19, 25, 39 draught-ox, 48	Paramātman, 37 Pitāmaha, 60 Prajāpati, passim Prajāpati Parameṣṭhin, 27,30,48
drum, 33, 53 Earth, 57	Prajāpati-Svayambhū, 10 Prajāpati-Vāyu, 5
egg (primaeval), 59,60 eight, 44 embryo (golden), 40,41 evil, 28,36,44	pregnancy, pregnant (woman), 50, 51 procreation, 17, 65 procreative power, 52 productiveness, 50
firstborn of the Universal Order, 18 food, 24 footprint, 16 four, fourth, 16 f., 31, 39, 45, 46, 54	protection, protector, 28, 42 Puruşa, 7, 9, 41, 45, 48, 54 f., 56, 60, 61 ff. Puruşa-Prajāpati, 1, 41, 42, 62, 63 Pūşan, 13, 20, 21, 24, 50
gold, 51 f. golden egg, 59,62	race, 20, 33, 34 rain, 50
heaven, 32, 33 herdsman, 26 f. high gods, 65	remainder, 52 rice, 19, 33, 34, 46, 57 rival, 28 royal consecration, 6, 14

Rta, 17, 19, 40, 57 Rudra, 10, 28, 51, 59 f. sacrifice, 13, 16, 19, 23, 25, 26, 32, 51, 54, 56, 62, 64 Sāmavidhāna-Brāhmana, 19 Sarasvatī, 12, 13, 20, 22, 24, 36, 60 Savitar, 7, 15, 17, 20, 30, 33 semen, 17, 28, 44, 45, 59 seventeen, 19 f., 22, 30, 32, 34, 50, 53 sixteen, 46, 55, 62, 64 Soma, 13, 22, 24, 28, 58 soma cow, 16 soma sacrifice, 27, 32, 53, 54 son(s), 15 soul, 42 strides, 49 sun, 9, 13, 17, 32, 42, 49 Sūrya, 16, 23, 25, 31, 32 Svayambhū, 4, 6 ff., 36, 59 thirty-three and thirty-four, 39, 40, 45, 51, 53, 60 time, 7, 51, 60, 61 tortoise, 7, 62 totality, 31, 46, 47, 53, 54, 62 Tvașțar, 12, 16, 17 twelve, 51 Ultimate Reality, 61 universe, 32, 33, 37, 39, 40, 43, 45-48, 56, 61-63, 65, 66 Uşas, 59 Vāc (Vāg Devī), 12, 16, 18, 22, 44, 55, 60 Vācaspati, 3, 22, 44 Vaiśvānara, 48 Vākpati, 22, 23 Vanaspati, 29 Varuna, 26, 28 Vāta, 19 Vāyu, 4, 5, 25, 26, 29, 31, 32, 35, 39 Vāyu-Prajāpati, 5 Veda, 41, 46, 51-54, 56, 59, 63 victory, 32-34 Vidhātar, 3 Viṣṇu, 1, 10, 42, 49, 59, 60 Viśvakarman, 3, 4, 18, 22, 29, 57 Viśve Devāh, 21, 22, 30, 31 Waters (primordial), 4, 7, 9, 18, 22, 40, 42, 43, 47, 59, 62, 63 Yama, 21, 51 year, 4, 19, 46, 51, 54, 61, 62

### INDEX OF SANSKRIT WORDS

akṣara, 63,64 agnicayana, 5,20,29,30,32,45,49,	prāṇa, prāṇāḥ, 28, 43, 44, 52, 63
agniṣṭoma, 19, 23 agnihotra, 16, 43 agre, 63 adhipati, 26 anirukta, 47, 50 f., 54 anuṣṭubh, 30, 31, 51 antarātmā, 63 annahomāḥ, 34 aparimita, 49 amṛtam, 46, 52, 63 avasthā, 60 aśvamedha, 39 f., 55 asaṃkhyāta, 49 asat, 17, 40, 41 āgrayaṇa, 51	barhis, 64 bala, 55 bṛh-, 1, 12 bṛhat, 9, 17 bṛhatī, 23 bṛhaspatiḥ puraetā, 27 bṛhaspatisava, 24 bráhma(n), 8, 12, 14, 21, 22, 34, 57, 66 brahmacarya, 52 brahmacārin, 1, 13, 40, 48, 52 brahmatejas, 58 bráhman, see Bráhman brahmán, 12-14, 20, 24, 26, 27, 30, 33, 36, 39, 40, 43, 45, 48, 50 ff., 56, 57 f., 66 brahmayajña, 58 brahmaloka, 43, 58, 59 brahmavarcasa, brahmavarcasin, 13-15,
ātman, 8 f., 46, 47, 56-59, 63 udumbara, 52	24, 27 brahmiştha, 54 brāhmaṇa, 11
udgātar, 27, 29 upanayana, 18 upahavya, 50 rta, 17 ff., 57	manas, 4, 5, 22, 30, 31, 43, 46, 55 f., 63 manyu, 6 mayas, 29 mahāvrata, 26, 35
rtapeya, 52 ekādaśinī, 21,24	yajamāna, 61, 64
ojas, 4	yajña, 13, 16 yaśas, 27, 51 f.
karman, 63 kaśyapa, 7	rājasūya, 6, 14, 51 rūpa, 50
gāyatrī, 30, 31, 42, 43	loka, 20, 34, 40, 58
jagatī, 30, 31 tapas, 7, 8, 36, 37, 40-42, 46, 50, 56- 58, 62, 63 tarpaņa, 59	vayas, 15, 29 varcas, 7, 15 varman, 41 vāc, 23, 24, 30, 31, 44, 52, 55 vāja, 20, 32 ff.
tejas, 25, 26 dakṣiṇā, 27, 29, 50-53, 56 dakṣiṇāhoma, 51 daśapeya, 51, 53 dīkṣā, 48, 57 deva, 42 dvādaśāha soma sacrifice, 16, 25	vājapeya, 19 f., 32 ff., 53 vājaprasavīya, 34 virāj, 1, 16, 40, 42, 48, 61 viśvakarman, 4 viśvajyotis, 29 vīrya, 20, 34 vrata, 26, 40, 48 vratahoma, 39
dhī, 17 parameṣṭhin, 9, 26, 29, 39, 40, 48, 60	śyāma, 50
purusamedha, 55 purusavidha, 63 purohita, 11, 13-15, 24, 25, 27, 33, 51 pusti, 20, 21 prajāḥ, 43 pratisthā, 25, 63 prathamajā rtásya (rtāvā), 18 f. pravargya, 41	syāva, 50 sat, 17, 40, 42 satya(m), 41, 57 saptāsya, 30 samrāj, 26 sarvam, 31, 46, 47, 49, 54 f., 56, 63 sarvamedha, 18 sarvavid, 54

sāmrājya, 34 sṛj-, 10, 25, 29, 36, 40, 43 sṛṣṭi, 30 soma, 25, 29, 31 sautrāmaṇī, 41 f., 51 skambha, 40, 48 stomabhāga, 25 svayaṃja, 6 svayaṃbhū, 6, 9, 48 svarāj, 9

## INDEX OF SANSKRIT TEXT-PLACES

AVŚ. 2, 36, 1 58 23 1, 24, 4 31 AVŚ. 2, 36, 1 58 3, 33 3f. 15, 28, 59 4, 11 48 4, 25 25 4, 4, 11 48 4, 25 25 4, 4, 35, 1 18, 57 5, 32, 1 32 5, 26, 12 13 5, 34, 3 54 7, 8, 1 27 6, 2, 3 49 10, 6, 19 17 7, 26, 5 54 10, 7, 7 40 8, 14, 3 9 10, 10, 30; 33 42 Kau. 6, 17 63 11, 5 40 f. Rauś. 19, 22 ff. 17 f. 11, 8 42 KB. 1, 7 11, 8, 5 19 11, 8, 5 19 12, 1, 61 18, 57 6, 10, 6, 16 ff.) 55 12, 1, 16 18, 57 7, 10 15, 10, 5 13 17, 1, 27 7, 41 8 3, 18, 23 7, 10 19, 53, 10 7 KBU. 1, 3 88 AśvG. 1, 21, 7 18 11, 4 14 15, 10, 5 13 17, 1, 17 19 13, 12 26 AśvG. 1, 21, 7 18 11, 4 14 AśvŚ. 1, 11, 7 19 13, 12 26 RV. 1, 40, 5 23 28, 5 27 2, 23, 3 19 2, 26, 3 3 19 2, 26, 3 3 19 2, 26, 3 3 19 3, 4, 15 5 57 3, 29, 15 19 GG. 4, 7, 24 4, 50, 4 17, 19 13, 12 26 4, 50, 1 17 17 17 18 11, 14 14 14, 50, 4 17, 19 13, 12 26 17, 97, 7 17 24 18, 50, 1 17 17 29 18, 50, 1 17 19 13, 12 26 18, 7, 97, 7 17 24 19, 50, 1 17 17 29 11, 10, 1 17 19 13, 12 26 11, 10, 1 17 19 11, 16 37 11, 16 37 11, 17 19 13, 12 26 11, 11, 17 19 13, 12 26 11, 11, 17 19 13, 12 26 11, 11, 17 19 13, 12 26 11, 11, 17 19 13, 12 26 11, 11, 10, 13 14 11, 11, 10 19 13, 12 26 11, 11, 11, 11 11, 11, 11 11, 11, 11 11, 11,	AVP.	17, 21	21	AiB.	1, 21	22
AVŚ. 2, 36, 1 58 3, 33 f. 15, 28, 59 4, 11 48 4, 22, 9 4, 22, 9 4, 11 48 4, 35, 1 18, 57 5, 32, 1 32 5, 26, 12 13 5, 34, 3 54 7, 8, 1 27 6, 27 6, 23 49 10, 6, 19 17 7, 26, 5 54 10, 6, 19 17 7, 26, 5 54 10, 10, 30; 33 42 KaU. 6, 17 63 11, 8 42 KB. 1, 7 63 11, 8, 5 19 6, 10 (6, 4, 1-5, 1) 56 12, 1, 61 18, 57 7, 10 (6, 16, 16, 16) 55 14, 1, 55 19 6, 11 (6, 5, 16 ff.) 55 14, 1, 55 17 7, 10 27 15, 1, 1 ff. 41 8, 3 (8, 4, 14f.) 49 15, 10, 5 13 15, 2 (15, 2, 20f.) 58 17, 1, 27 7, 41 8, 3 (8, 4, 14f.) 49 15, 10, 5 13 15, 2 (15, 2, 20f.) 58 19, 53, 10 7 KBU. 1, 3 58 19, 18, 12 16 KS. 3, 4 24 9, 18, 12 16 26, 7 24, 25 3, 4, 1, 11, 7 19 13, 12 26 18, 50, 1 11, 7 19 13, 12 26 18, 50, 1 11, 7 19 13, 12 26 18, 50, 1 17, 19 13, 12 26 19, 53, 10 31 16 26, 7 24, 25 24, 25, 23, 2 13 28, 5 27 24, 25, 23, 2 13 28, 5 27 27, 24, 25 28, 8 24 2, 23, 3 19 4, 50, 1 17 4, 50, 8 14 4, 50, 4 17, 19 GB. 1, 1, 1 1ff. 36, 43, 56 4, 50, 4 17, 19 4, 50, 8 14 4, 50, 4 17, 19 4, 50, 8 14 4, 50, 4 17, 19 4, 50, 8 14 4, 50, 4 17, 19 4, 50, 8 14 6, 73, 1 18 f. 1, 2, 21 56 6, 73, 1 18 f. 1, 1, 1 16 37 10, 71 44 ChU. 3, 18, 3ff. 46 10, 82, 2 3 10, 82, 2 3 2, 1, 17 10, 10, 90 54, 56, 61f. 10, 90, 7 10, 10, 90, 7 64 10, 10, 10, 10, 4 23 1			12.2	AID.		
4,11	AVŚ.	The same of the sa	58			
$ \begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		3, 27, 6	19		4, 22, 9	4
4,35,1       18,57       5,32,1       32         5,26,12       13       5,34,3       54         7,8,1       27       6,2,3       49         10,6,19       17       7,26,5       54         10,7,7       40       8,19,2       9         10,10,30;33       42       KaU.       6,17       63         11,5       40 f.       Kauś.       19,22 ff.       17 f.         11,8,5       19       6,10 (6,4,1-5,1) 56       62       12,1,61       18,57       6,10 (6,4,1-5,1) 56         12,1,61       18,57       7,10       27       7       10       27         15,1,1ff.       41       8,3(8,4,14f.)       49       15,10,5       13       15,2(15,2,20f.)       58         17,1,27       7,41       8,3(8,4,14f.)       49       15,11,17       18       15,2(15,2,20f.)       58         Apś.       3,18,2       30       KS.       3,4       24       24         AśvG.       1,21,7       18       11,4       14       19       13,12       26         AśvŚ.       1,11,7       19       13,12       26       7       24,25       2,23,2       13       28,8 <td< td=""><td></td><td>4, 11</td><td>48</td><td></td><td>4, 25</td><td>25</td></td<>		4, 11	48		4, 25	25
5, 26, 12         13         5, 34, 3         54           7, 8, 1         27         6, 2, 3         49           10, 6, 19         17         7, 26, 5         54           10, 8, 44         8         8, 19, 2         9           10, 10, 30; 33         42         KaU.         6, 17         63           11, 5         40 f.         Kauś.         19, 22 ff.         17 f.           11, 8         42         KB.         1, 7         58           12, 1, 61         18, 57         6, 10 (6, 4, 1-5, 1)         56           12, 1, 61         18, 57         6, 11 (6, 5, 16 ff.)         55           14, 1, 55         17         7, 10         27           15, 1, 1, 1ff.         41         8, 3 (8, 4, 14 f.)         49           15, 10, 5         13         15, 2 (15, 2, 20 f.)         58           17, 1, 27         7, 41         23, 7, 2         62           19, 53, 10         7         KBU.         1, 3         58           3, 18, 2         30         KS.         3, 4         24           9, 18, 12         16         1, 1, 4         14           Aśvś.         1, 21, 7         18         11, 4		4,35	46		4, 26, 11	5
$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		4, 35, 1	18,57		5, 32, 1	32
$ \begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		5, 26, 12			5,34,3	54
$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$						
10, 8, 44   8						
10, 10, 30; 33						
11, 5						
11, 8						
11, 8, 5 12, 1, 61 12, 1, 61 13, 55 17 14, 1, 55 17 15, 1, 1 ff. 15, 10, 5 13 17, 1, 27 7, 41 15, 10, 7 19, 53, 10  Apś. 3, 18, 2 9, 18, 12 16 3, 14, 1, 5 3, 4, 1; 5 38 11, 4 4, 5 3, 4, 1; 5 38 11, 4 4, 5 4, 5 4, 5 4, 5 4, 5 4, 5 4, 5 5 6, 11 (6, 5, 16 ff.) 5 5 7, 10 27 7, 10 27 7, 10 27 15, 1, 1 ff. 41 18, 3 (8, 4, 14 f.) 49 15, 2 (15, 2, 20 f.) 58 17 17, 1, 27 7, 41 23, 7, 2 62 19, 53, 10 7 KBU. 1, 3 58 Apś. 3, 18, 2 30 KS. 3, 4 24 9, 18, 12 16 9, 11 29 AśvG. 1, 21, 7 18 11, 4 14 14 13, 8 3, 4, 1; 5 38 13, 8 15 AśvŚ. 1, 11, 7 19 13, 12 26 3, 10, 31 16 26, 7 24, 25 27 2, 23, 2 13 28, 8 24 2, 23, 3 19 37, 7 24 4, 50, 1 17 GB. 1, 1, 1 ff. 36, 43, 56 4, 50, 1 17, 19 4, 50, 8 14 1, 2, 8 7 4, 50, 4 17, 19 4, 50, 8 14 1, 2, 8 7 4, 50, 8 4, 50, 1 17 17 GB. 1, 1, 1 ff. 36, 43, 56 46, 73, 1 18, 6, 73, 1 18, 6, 73, 1 18, 6, 73, 1 19 1, 5, 15 55 7, 10, 4 23 7, 97, 7 17 2, 1, 3 f. 24 4, 50, 8 3, 98, 2 3 2, 1, 17 51 10, 67, 1 17 ChU. 3, 18, 3 ff. 46 10, 82, 2 3 10, 82, 6 3 10, 10, 10, 10, 10 10, 11, 7 10, 12, 7 10, 130, 4 23 10, 163, 3 19 2, 25 26 26 21 AiB. 1, 1, 1, 1 63 2, 128 24 4 AiB. 1, 1, 1 63 2, 128 24 4 AiB. 1, 1, 1, 1 63						
12, 1, 61				KB.		
14, 1, 55       17       7, 10       27         15, 1, 1ff.       41       8, 3 (8, 4, 14 f.)       49         15, 10, 5       13       15, 2 (15, 2, 20 f.)       58         17, 1, 27       7, 41       23, 7, 2       62         19, 53, 10       7       KBU.       1, 3       58         Aps.       3, 18, 2       30       KS.       3, 4       24         9, 18, 12       16       9, 11       29         ÅsvG.       1, 21, 7       18       11, 4       14       14         AsvS.       1, 11, 7       19       13, 12       26       26, 7       24, 25       24, 25       28, 5       27       24, 25       28, 5       27       24, 25       28, 5       27       22, 23, 2       13       28, 8       24       2, 22, 3       19       37, 7       24       25       28, 5       27       22, 23, 3       19       37, 7       24       25       28, 8       24       2, 23, 3       19       37, 7       24       25       3, 29, 15       19       GG.       4, 7, 24       52       41, 5       52       3, 29, 15       19       GB.       1, 1, 1ff.       36, 43, 56       45, 56       6, 73, 1 <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td>						
15, 1, 1 ff.			and the second s			
15, 10, 5       13       15, 2 (15, 2, 20 f.)       58         17, 1, 27       7, 41       23, 7, 2       62         19, 53, 10       7       KBU.       1, 3       58         Aps.       3, 18, 2       30       KS.       3, 4       24         9, 18, 12       16       9, 11       29         AsvG.       1, 21, 7       18       11, 4       14         3, 4, 1; 5       38       13, 8       15         AsvS.       1, 11, 7       19       13, 12       26         3, 10, 31       16       26, 7       24, 25         RV.       1, 40, 5       23       28, 5       27         2, 23, 2       13       28, 8       24         2, 23, 3       19       37, 7       24         2, 26, 3       17       41, 5       25         3, 29, 15       19       GG.       4, 7, 24       52         4, 50, 1       17, 19       GB.       1, 1, 1ff.       36, 43, 56         4, 50, 8       14       1, 2, 8       7         6, 73, 1       18 f.       1, 2, 21       56         6, 73, 3       19       1, 5, 15       55						
17, 1, 27						
ApŚ.       3, 18, 2       30       KS.       3, 4       24         9, 18, 12       16       9, 11       29         ĀśvG.       1, 21, 7       18       11, 4       14         3, 4, 1; 5       38       13, 8       15         ĀśvŚ.       1, 11, 7       19       13, 12       26         3, 10, 31       16       26, 7       24, 25         RV.       1, 40, 5       23       28, 5       27         2, 23, 2       13       28, 8       24         2, 23, 3       19       37, 7       24         2, 26, 3       17       41, 5       25         3, 29, 15       19       GG.       4, 7, 24       52         4, 50, 1       17       GB.       1, 1, 1ff.       36, 43, 56         4, 50, 4       17, 19       1, 1, 16       37         4, 50, 8       14       1, 2, 8       7         6, 73, 1       18f.       1, 2, 21       56         6, 73, 3       19       1, 5, 15       55         7, 97, 7       17       2, 1, 3f.       24         8, 98, 2       3       2, 1, 17       51         10, 67, 1       17 <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td>						
ĀpŚ.       3, 18, 2       30       KS.       3, 4       24         9, 18, 12       16       9, 11       29         ĀśvG.       1, 21, 7       18       11, 4       14         3, 4, 1; 5       38       13, 8       15         ĀśvŚ.       1, 11, 7       19       13, 12       26         3, 10, 31       16       26, 7       24, 25         RV.       1, 40, 5       23       28, 5       27         2, 23, 2       13       28, 8       24         2, 23, 3       19       37, 7       24         2, 26, 3       17       41, 5       25         3, 29, 15       19       GG.       4, 7, 24       52         4, 50, 1       17       GB.       1, 1, 1ff.       36, 43, 56         4, 50, 4       17, 19       1, 1, 16       37         4, 50, 8       14       1, 2, 8       7         6, 73, 1       18f.       1, 2, 21       56         6, 73, 3       19       1, 5, 15       55         7, 10, 4       23       2, 1, 2       23         7, 97, 7       17       2, 1, 3f.       24         8, 98, 2       3				KBU.		
AśvG.       1, 21, 7       18       11, 4       14         3, 4, 1; 5       38       13, 8       15         AśvŚ.       1, 11, 7       19       13, 12       26         3, 10, 31       16       26, 7       24, 25         RV.       1, 40, 5       23       28, 5       27         2, 23, 2       13       28, 8       24         2, 23, 3       19       37, 7       24         2, 26, 3       17       41, 5       25         3, 29, 15       19       GG.       4, 7, 24       52         4, 50, 1       17       GB.       1, 1, 1ff.       36, 43, 56         4, 50, 4       17, 19       1, 1, 16       37         4, 50, 8       14       1, 2, 8       7         6, 73, 1       18f.       1, 2, 21       56         6, 73, 3       19       1, 5, 15       55         7, 10, 4       23       2, 1, 2       23         7, 97, 7       17       2, 1, 3f.       24         8, 98, 2       3       2, 1, 17       51         10, 67, 1       17       2, 5, 8       53         10, 72, 2       17       4, 3, 6 <t< td=""><td>ĀpŚ.</td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></t<>	ĀpŚ.					
$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$						
AśvŚ.       1,11,7       19       13,12       26         3,10,31       16       26,7       24,25         RV.       1,40,5       23       28,5       27         2,23,2       13       28,8       24         2,23,3       19       37,7       24         2,26,3       17       41,5       25         3,29,15       19       GG.       4,7,24       52         4,50,1       17       GB.       1,1,1ff.       36,43,56         4,50,4       17,19       1,1,16       37         4,50,8       14       1,2,8       7         6,73,1       18f.       1,2,21       56         6,73,3       19       1,5,15       55         7,10,4       23       2,1,2       23         7,97,7       17       2,1,3f.       24         8,98,2       3       2,1,17       51         10,67,1       17       2,5,8       53         10,71       44       ChU.       3,18,3ff.       46         10,82,1       3       4,5ff.       46         10,82,6       3       JUB.       1,15,1,2ff.       46         10,90	ĀśvG.					14
ĀśvŚ.       1, 11, 7       19       13, 12       26         3, 10, 31       16       26, 7       24, 25         RV.       1, 40, 5       23       28, 5       27         2, 23, 2       13       28, 8       24         2, 23, 3       19       37, 7       24         2, 26, 3       17       41, 5       25         3, 29, 15       19       GG.       4, 7, 24       52         4, 50, 1       17       GB.       1, 1, 1ff.       36, 43, 56         4, 50, 4       17, 19       1, 1, 16       37         4, 50, 8       14       1, 2, 8       7         6, 73, 1       18f.       1, 2, 21       56         6, 73, 3       19       1, 5, 15       55         7, 10, 4       23       2, 1, 2       23         7, 97, 7       17       2, 1, 3f.       24         8, 98, 2       3       2, 1, 17       51         10, 67, 1       17       2, 5, 8       53         10, 71       44       ChU.       3, 18, 3 ff.       46         10, 81       3       4, 5 ff.       46         10, 82, 2       3       4, 5 ff.						15
RV. 1, 40, 5 23 28, 5 27 2, 23, 2 13 28, 8 24 2, 23, 3 19 37, 7 24 2, 26, 3 17 41, 5 25 3, 29, 15 19 GG. 4, 7, 24 52 4, 50, 1 17 GB. 1, 1, 1ff. 36, 43, 56 4, 50, 4 17, 19 1, 1, 16 37 4, 50, 8 14 1, 2, 8 7 6, 73, 1 18f. 1, 2, 21 56 6, 73, 3 19 1, 5, 15 55 7, 10, 4 23 2, 1, 2 23 7, 97, 7 17 2, 1, 3f. 24 8, 98, 2 3 2, 1, 2 23 7, 97, 7 17 2, 1, 3f. 24 8, 98, 2 3 2, 1, 17 51 10, 67, 1 17 2, 5, 8 53 10, 71 44 Chu. 3, 18, 3ff. 46 10, 72, 2 17 4, 3, 6 46 10, 81 3 4, 5ff. 46 10, 82, 1 3 4, 5ff. 46 10, 82, 2 3 10, 82, 6 3 Jub. 1, 15, 1, 2 ff. 46 10, 82, 2 3 42 10, 82, 6 3 Jub. 1, 15, 1, 2 ff. 46 10, 90 54 f., 56, 61 f. 3, 7, 1, 1 43 10, 90, 7 64 4, 8, 1, 1 10 10, 121, 7 3 Jb. 1, 73 25 10, 130, 4 23 1, 239 31 10, 163, 3 19 2, 25 26 10, 169, 4 22 2, 69 f. 21 f.  AiU. 1, 1 63 2, 128 24 AiB. 1, 13, 4 27 2, 128 ff. 51	ĀśvŚ.	1, 11, 7	19			26
2, 23, 2		3, 10, 31	16		26,7	24, 25
2, 23, 3	ŖV.	1,40,5	23		28,5	
2, 26, 3 17 41, 5 25 3, 29, 15 19 GG. 4, 7, 24 52 4, 50, 1 17 GB. 1, 1, 1 ff. 36, 43, 56 4, 50, 4 17, 19 1, 1, 16 37 4, 50, 8 14 1, 2, 8 7 6, 73, 1 18 f. 1, 2, 21 56 6, 73, 3 19 1, 5, 15 55 7, 10, 4 23 2, 1, 2 23 7, 97, 7 17 2, 1, 3 51 10, 67, 1 17 2, 5, 8 53 10, 71 44 Chu. 3, 18, 3 ff. 46 10, 72, 2 17 4, 3, 6 46 10, 81 3 4, 5 ff. 46 10, 82, 1 3 4, 5 -9 62 10, 82, 2 3 JUB. 1, 15, 1, 2 ff. 46 10, 90 54 f., 56, 61 f. 48, 1, 1 10 10, 121, 7 3 JB. 1, 73 25 10, 130, 4 23 1, 239 31 10, 163, 3 19 2, 25 26 10, 169, 4 22 2, 69 f. 21 f. AiU. 1, 1 63 2, 128 ff.			13			
3, 29, 15						
4,50,1       17       GB.       1,1,1ff.       36,43,56         4,50,4       17,19       1,1,16       37         4,50,8       14       1,2,8       7         6,73,1       18f.       1,2,21       56         6,73,3       19       1,5,15       55         7,10,4       23       2,1,2       23         7,97,7       17       2,1,3f.       24         8,98,2       3       2,1,17       51         10,67,1       17       2,5,8       53         10,71       44       ChU.       3,18,3ff.       46         10,72,2       17       4,3,6       46         10,81       3       4,5ff.       46         10,82,1       3       4,5ff.       46         10,82,2       3       JUB.       1,15,1,2ff.       46         10,90       54f.,56,61f.       3,7,1,1       43         10,90,7       64       4,8,1,1       10         10,121,7       3       JB.       1,73       25         10,130,4       23       1,239       31         10,163,3       19       2,25       26         10,169,4       22 <td></td> <td></td> <td>Visit (m)</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td>			Visit (m)			
4,50,4       17,19       1,1,16       37         4,50,8       14       1,2,8       7         6,73,1       18f.       1,2,21       56         6,73,3       19       1,5,15       55         7,10,4       23       2,1,2       23         7,97,7       17       2,1,3f.       24         8,98,2       3       2,1,17       51         10,67,1       17       2,5,8       53         10,71       44       ChU.       3,18,3ff.       46         10,81       3       4,5ff.       46         10,82,1       3       4,5ff.       46         10,82,2       3       JUB.       1,15,1,2ff.       46         10,92,6       3       JUB.       1,15,1,2ff.       46         10,90       54f.,56,61f.       3,7,1,1       43         10,121,7       3       JB.       1,73       25         10,130,4       23       1,239       31         10,169,4       22       2,69f.       21f.         AiU.       1,1       63       2,128       24         AiB.       1,13,4       27       2,128 ff.       51 <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td>						
4, 50, 8				GB.		
6, 73, 1						
6, 73, 3 19 1, 5, 15 55 7, 10, 4 23 2, 1, 2 23 7, 97, 7 17 2, 1, 3f. 24 8, 98, 2 3 2, 1, 17 51 10, 67, 1 17 2, 5, 58 53 10, 71 44 ChU. 3, 18, 3 ff. 46 10, 72, 2 17 4, 3, 6 46 10, 81 3 4, 5 ff. 46 10, 82, 1 3 4, 5 -9 62 10, 82, 2 3 6, 2, 3 42 10, 82, 6 3 JUB. 1, 15, 1, 2 ff. 46 10, 90 54 f., 56, 61 f. 3, 7, 1, 1 43 10, 90, 7 64 4, 8, 1, 1 10 10, 121, 7 3 JB. 1, 73 25 10, 130, 4 23 1, 239 31 10, 163, 3 19 2, 25 26 10, 169, 4 22 2, 69 f. 21 f. AiU. 1, 1 63 2, 128 24 AiB. 1, 13, 4 27						
7, 10, 4 23 2, 1, 2 23 7, 97, 7 17 2, 1, 3 f. 24 8, 98, 2 3 2, 1, 17 51 10, 67, 1 17 2, 5, 8 53 10, 71 44 ChU. 3, 18, 3 ff. 46 10, 72, 2 17 4, 3, 6 46 10, 81 3 4, 5 ff. 46 10, 82, 1 3 4, 5 -9 62 10, 82, 2 3 6, 2, 3 42 10, 82, 6 3 JUB. 1, 15, 1, 2 ff. 46 10, 90 54 f., 56, 61 f. 3, 7, 1, 1 43 10, 90, 7 64 4, 8, 1, 1 10 10, 121, 7 3 JB. 1, 73 25 10, 130, 4 23 1, 239 31 10, 163, 3 19 2, 25 26 10, 169, 4 22 2, 69 f. 21 f. AiU. 1, 1 63 2, 128 24 AiB. 1, 13, 4 27						
7, 97, 7 17 2, 1, 3 f. 24 8, 98, 2 3 2, 1, 17 51 10, 67, 1 17 2, 5, 8 53 10, 71 44 ChU. 3, 18, 3 ff. 46 10, 72, 2 17 4, 3, 6 46 10, 81 3 4, 5 ff. 46 10, 82, 1 3 4, 5 -9 62 10, 82, 2 3 6, 2, 3 42 10, 82, 6 3 JUB. 1, 15, 1, 2 ff. 46 10, 90 54 f., 56, 61 f. 3, 7, 1, 1 43 10, 90, 7 64 4, 8, 1, 1 10 10, 121, 7 3 JB. 1, 73 25 10, 130, 4 23 1, 239 31 10, 163, 3 19 2, 25 26 10, 169, 4 22 2, 69 f. 21 f. AiU. 1, 1 63 2, 128 24 AiB. 1, 13, 4 27		-				
8, 98, 2 3 2, 1, 17 51 10, 67, 1 17 2, 5, 8 53 10, 71 44 ChU. 3, 18, 3 ff. 46 10, 72, 2 17 4, 3, 6 46 10, 81 3 4, 5 ff. 46 10, 82, 1 3 4, 5 -9 62 10, 82, 2 3 6, 2, 3 42 10, 82, 6 3 JUB. 1, 15, 1, 2 ff. 46 10, 90 54 f., 56, 61 f. 3, 7, 1, 1 43 10, 90, 7 64 4, 8, 1, 1 10 10, 121, 7 3 JB. 1, 73 25 10, 130, 4 23 1, 239 31 10, 163, 3 19 2, 25 26 10, 169, 4 22 2, 69 f. 21 f. AiU. 1, 1 63 2, 128 24 AiB. 1, 13, 4 27						
10, 67, 1 17 2, 5, 8 53 10, 71 44 ChU. 3, 18, 3 ff. 46 10, 72, 2 17 4, 3, 6 46 10, 81 3 4, 5 ff. 46 10, 82, 1 3 4, 5 -9 62 10, 82, 2 3 6, 2, 3 42 10, 82, 6 3 JUB. 1, 15, 1, 2 ff. 46 10, 90 54 f., 56, 61 f. 3, 7, 1, 1 43 10, 90, 7 64 4, 8, 1, 1 10 10, 121, 7 3 JB. 1, 73 25 10, 130, 4 23 1, 239 31 10, 163, 3 19 2, 25 26 10, 169, 4 22 2, 69 f. 21 f. AiU. 1, 1 63 2, 128 24 AiB. 1, 13, 4 27						-
10,71						53
10, 81 3 4, 5 ff. 46 10, 82, 1 3 4, 5 -9 62 10, 82, 2 3 6, 2, 3 42 10, 82, 6 3 JUB. 1, 15, 1, 2 ff. 46 10, 90 54 f., 56, 61 f. 3, 7, 1, 1 43 10, 90, 7 64 4, 8, 1, 1 10 10, 121, 7 3 JB. 1, 73 25 10, 130, 4 23 1, 239 31 10, 163, 3 19 2, 25 26 10, 169, 4 22 2, 69 f. 21 f. AiU. 1, 1 63 2, 128 24 AiB. 1, 13, 4 27 2, 128 ff. 51		Townson Transport	44	ChU.		46
10, 82, 1 3 4, 5-9 62 10, 82, 2 3 6, 2, 3 42 10, 82, 6 3 JUB. 1, 15, 1, 2 ff. 46 10, 90 54 f., 56, 61 f. 3, 7, 1, 1 43 10, 90, 7 64 4, 8, 1, 1 10 10, 121, 7 3 JB. 1, 73 25 10, 130, 4 23 1, 239 31 10, 163, 3 19 2, 25 26 10, 169, 4 22 2, 69 f. 21 f. AiU. 1, 1 63 2, 128 24 AiB. 1, 13, 4 27 2, 128 ff. 51		10,72,2	17		4, 3, 6	46
10,82,2 3 42 10,82,6 3 JUB. 1,15,1,2ff. 46 10,90 54f.,56,61f. 3,7,1,1 43 10,90,7 64 4,8,1,1 10 10,121,7 3 JB. 1,73 25 10,130,4 23 1,239 31 10,163,3 19 2,25 26 10,169,4 22 2,69f. 21f. AiU. 1,1 63 2,128 24 AiB. 1,13,4 27 2,128 ff. 51		10,81	3			46
10, 82, 6 3 JUB. 1, 15, 1, 2 ff. 46 10, 90 54 f., 56, 61 f. 3, 7, 1, 1 43 10, 90, 7 64 4, 8, 1, 1 10 10, 121, 7 3 JB. 1, 73 25 10, 130, 4 23 1, 239 31 10, 163, 3 19 2, 25 26 10, 169, 4 22 2, 69 f. 21 f. AiU. 1, 1 63 2, 128 24 AiB. 1, 13, 4 27 2, 128 ff. 51						
10, 90 54f., 56, 61f. 3, 7, 1, 1 43 10, 90, 7 64 4, 8, 1, 1 10 10, 121, 7 3 JB. 1, 73 25 10, 130, 4 23 1, 239 31 10, 163, 3 19 2, 25 26 10, 169, 4 22 2, 69f. 21f. AiU. 1, 1 63 2, 128 24 AiB. 1, 13, 4 27 2, 128 ff. 51						
10, 90, 7 64 4, 8, 1, 1 10 10, 121, 7 3 JB. 1, 73 25 10, 130, 4 23 1, 239 31 10, 163, 3 19 2, 25 26 10, 169, 4 22 2, 69 f. 21 f. AiU. 1, 1 63 2, 128 24 AiB. 1, 13, 4 27 2, 128 ff. 51			•	JUB.	1, 15, 1, 2 ff.	
10, 121, 7 3 JB. 1, 73 25 10, 130, 4 23 1, 239 31 10, 163, 3 19 2, 25 26 10, 169, 4 22 2, 69 f. 21 f. AiU. 1, 1 63 2, 128 24 AiB. 1, 13, 4 27 2, 128 ff. 51						
10, 130, 4 23 1, 239 31 10, 163, 3 19 2, 25 26 10, 169, 4 22 2, 69 f. 21 f. AiU. 1, 1 63 2, 128 24 AiB. 1, 13, 4 27 2, 128 ff. 51				TD		
10, 163, 3 19 2, 25 26 10, 169, 4 22 2, 69 f. 21 f. AiU. 1, 1 63 2, 128 24 AiB. 1, 13, 4 27 2, 128 ff. 51				JB.		
10, 169, 4 22 2, 69 f. 21 f. AiU. 1, 1 63 2, 128 24 AiB. 1, 13, 4 27 2, 128 ff. 51						
AiU. 1, 1 63 2, 128 24 AiB. 1, 13, 4 27 2, 128 ff. 51						
AiB. 1, 13, 4 27 2, 128 ff. 51	AiU.					
	AND CONTROL OF					

JB.	2,369	36	TS.	3, 7, 3, 7	17
	2,369f.	44		4, 2, 5, 2	4
TĀ.	1, 23, 8	9		4, 3, 10	20
IA.		57			6
	1, 23, 9			5, 1, 9, 4	
	1, 27, 3	37		5,3,5,3f.	25
	1,32,2	39		5, 5, 1, 2	3
	2, 9, 1	8		5,6,4,5	45
	3,6,1	8		6, 1, 1, 9	22
	3,8	27		6, 2, 2, 1	21
	4, 42	41		6, 5, 8, 6	27
	10, 1, 4	57		7, 4, 1, 1	15
	10, 14, 1	9	PG.	1, 8, 8	18
	the state of the s	9	ru.	2, 2, 7	18
TU.	10,63,1	42			38
10.	2,6		DD.	2, 10, 3 ff.	
mp	2,7	47	PB.	1, 2, 4	29
TB.	1, 1, 1, 5	4		6, 5, 3	29
	1, 1, 10, 1	61		18, 1, 1 ff.	50
	1, 3, 6, 6	20		18, 7, 5	20
	1, 3, 6, 8	34		20, 14, 2	22
	1, 7, 5, 5	62	BĀU.	1, 4, 1	63f.
	2, 1, 10	43		1, 5, 14	46
	2, 5, 7, 3	27		2, 5, 7	56
					43
	2, 7, 17, 1	58		3,6	
	2, 8, 1, 4	57		3, 8, 8	37
	2,8,8,9f.	36		4, 4, 4	58
	3, 1, 4, 6	13		5,3,1	47
	3, 3, 8, 9	52		6,5,4	47
	3,7,6,1	30	ВŚ.	13, 32	27
	3,7,6,3	13	BhGītā	3, 15	37
	3, 7, 6, 16	25		8,3	37
	3, 7, 9, 7	4	MuU.	2, 1	63
	3, 8, 3, 1	39, 54	MaiU.	5, 1	59
90			maio.		51
	3, 8, 5, 2	55	MANTET	6, 15	
	3, 10, 11, 6 f.	39	MNU.	30	41
	3, 10, 11, 7	31		265 ff.	9
	3, 11, 3, 1	22		457 ff.	39
	3, 11, 4, 2	13		531	9
	3, 12, 2, 4	49	Mbh.	1,60,27ff.	4
	3, 12, 3, 1	7	MS.	2, 1, 12	16
TS.	1, 2, 1, 2	22		2, 2, 4	28
	1, 5, 3, 2	21, 25		2, 3, 7	29
	1, 5, 6, 1 c	25		2, 4, 6	15
	1, 7, 8, 4 p	34		2, 5, 1	4
					15
	1,7,10,2 h	32,34f.		2, 5, 7	
	1, 8, 10, 1	3		2, 13, 14	30,31
	2, 3, 4, 4	14		3, 4, 6	22,28
	2, 3, 10, 1	27		4,7,4	24
	2, 4, 1, 3	15		4, 8, 3	27
	2, 4, 4, 1	19,28	Rām.	7,94,7	60
	2, 4, 13, 1	15 f.	LŚ.	1, 11, 5	44
	2,7,1,2	24		AO 6, 4, 109	43
	3, 1, 4, 2 f.	4 f.	vs.	4, 4	22
	3, 2, 7, 1	14		8, 36	62
					22
	3, 3, 2, 1	27		9, 39	
	3, 3, 3, 3 y	22		10, 30	14
	3, 3, 5, 1; 3	16	*	19,75	41
	3, 3, 10 a	25		21, 16	14
	3, 4, 1, 1	26,35		23,63	6f.
	3, 4, 5, 1	13		27,9	28
	3, 7, 3, 6	16		28, 19	27
	AND THE PERSON NAMED IN	and the		~~~A2333 <b>5</b> C *29073	

ys.	40,8	9	ŚB.	14, 2, 2, 10	22
ŚΒ.	1,3,5,10 2,3,2,9ff.	54 45		14, 6, 1, 7	55f. 58
	2, 3, 2, 911. 2, 4, 4, 1 f.	9	ŚВК.	14, 7, 1, 39 $4, 3, 1, 2$	16
	2, 5, 1, 5	45	Ś <b>v</b> U.	4,2	4,59
	3, 1, 3, 22	22, 23		4, 17	4
	3, 3, 1, 16 3, 9, 1, 10 f.	16 21	SB.	5, 1 2, 1, 26	48 31
	3, 9, 1, 11	23, 24	Ç.	2,6,2	55
	4, 6, 1, 4	45	SVB.	1, 1, 1 ff.	43
	5, 1, 1, 1 ff.	33 19			
	5, 1, 1, 4 5, 1, 1, 6	3			
	5, 1, 1, 11	14			
	5, 1, 1, 16	44			
	5, 1, 3, 7 5, 1, 4, 12 ff.	50 19,34			
	5, 1, 5, 6	53			
	5, 2, 1, 19	34			
	5, 2, 2, 14 5, 3, 3, 5	34 19			
	5, 4, 5, 20; 22	51			
	5, 5, 5, 16	51			
	6, 1, 1, 1 ff. 6, 1, 1, 8	41,62 92			
	6, 1, 1, 9	22			
	6, 1, 2, 19	5			
	6, 2, 2, 4 f.	45			
	6, 2, 2, 5 $6, 2, 2, 11$	59 5			
	6, 3, 1, 9	52			
	6, 5, 3, 7	49			
	7, 1, 2, 5 $7, 3, 1, 42$	5 24,49			
	7, 5, 1, 5	7			
	8, 4, 1, 6 f.	5			
	8, 6, 1, 9 9, 1, 2, 38	22,31 5			
	10, 2, 2, 1	32			
	10, 2, 4, 1	<sup>2</sup> 55			
	10, 2, 4, 6 $11, 1, 6, 1$	47 19			
	11, 1, 6, 3	66			
	11, 1, 6, 36	62			
	11, 2, 3, 1 $11, 5, 4, 1$	4, 45 52			
	11, 5, 8, 1 f.	7			
	11, 5, 8, 7	51			
	12, 3, 1, 1 12, 3, 4, 9	62 54			
	12, 4, 2, 1	47			
	12, 6, 1, 38	53			
	12, 6, 1, 41 13, 1, 1, 4	53 3			
	13, 1, 2, 4	40			
	13, 1, 7, 1	25			
	13, 2, 7, 10 13, 6, 2, 5 ff.	51 42			
	13, 7, 1, 1	8			
	14, 1, 2, 18	49			